## 本期論文

| • Approaching to Psychological Aesthetics of Video Art/邱啓明 1    |
|---|
| • The empowered, postfeminist in Game of Thrones and Empresses  |
| in the Palace/俞洵安17   |
| ● 《跨藝—琴聲擊影文山情 秋聲琴擊萬盛薈》跨域展演音樂會之影                                 |
| 畫音互動創作論述/陳靖霖37  |
| ● 傳播科技對公民科學發展之影響論析/單文婷59  |
| ● 迷之創造力-韓迷演唱會應援團隊的社會網絡與其運作之關聯性                                  |
| 探討/曾毓筠77  |
| ● OTT 影音時代的收視量測機制:以愛奇藝為例/蔡念中、邱慧仙97                              |
| • How China has embraced western social media: Analysis of CGTN |
| on Facebook/賴祥蔚121  |
| ● 透過影像看「設計」: 分析蔡牧民導演的系列紀錄片/謝祥釋135                               |

## Approaching to Psychological Aesthetics of Video Art

Chi-Ming Chiu 邱啓明

邱啓明,國立臺灣藝術大學廣播電視學系副教授

電子信箱:t0156@ntua.edu.tw

### **Abstract**

Crossing-field integration and media convergence has become a very important issue in the era of global communication due to computing technology development. However, how to make content of media adapted to and pioneering this kind circumstance changing becomes digital video artists concerns.

Thus, wishing to find one of the way outs and support theoretic base for video art production is the core course of this paper in terms of the issue of Aesthetics, rooted in people's daily life and psychological experience. Therefore, the purpose of this research aims at exploring and deepening theoretic research to facilitate digital video art production theories, by the way, partly assisted by observing contemporary video arts works in terms of psychological aesthetics approach and questions include:

- (1) How is people's daily life and psychological experience employed in digital video art?
- (2) What are psychological Aesthetics theories used in contemporary video arts?
- (3)How can other psychological Aesthetics discourse or other possible theories be integrated in psychological experiences in terms of global digital communication issues?

The idea of Weber-Fechner law given by Psychologists Philosopher Weber and Fechner enforces the importance of absolute threshold for creation; the discourse of psychological distance, including contradiction distance, difference creation and hyper distance proposed by Swiss psychologist Edward Bullough, and the idea of two types of alienations mentioned by Herbert Marcuse bare useful clue and supply methods for video art production.

Keywords: Psychological Aesthetics, Video Arts, Weber-Fechner Law, Edward Bullough, Herbert Marcuse

#### I. Research Background, Purpose and Questions

Cultural and creative industry has become national policy in the early 2000s and Taiwan government finally passed Cultural and Creative Industry Development Act in 2010. Before that, many would like to say that Taiwan government was not to pay significant attention to cultural development for its lacking of immediate economic outcome of profits in the eyes of government officials and representatives.

According to I-Shaw Lee's research, looking at 1980-2000 era, the Taiwan government took passive measures toward to the development of the cultural economy, until 2002, the government would focus on cultural and creative industries as a policy and passed Cultural and Creative Industry Development Act (Lee, 2010, p.39).

In this, such as performing arts, technology, digital media and animation are the focuses and included in government's cultural policy discourses. In response to this Act, one might think what the core issue is for these so-called cultural and creative industries? Here, I would very like to propose that aesthetics is the essence for all cultural and creative industries. Without the consideration and explorations in aesthetics, the above related creative cultural industries would be like as many other temporal activities, held or pushed by governments. After activities held, all are vanished soon. Due to this philosophical thinking of aesthetics proposed, which always makes things exist in depth and everlasting, this study will posit and explore aesthetics discourses, especially focusing on psychological analysis, and the digital video art is the subject for discussion.

In addition, crossing-field integration and media convergence has become a very important issue in the era of global communication due to computing technology development. However, how to make content of media adapted to and pioneering this kind circumstance changing becomes digital video artists concerns.

The study wishes to find one of the way outs of creativity and support theoretic base for video art production. Therefore, the purpose of this research aims at exploring and deepening creation theories to facilitate digital video art production, and by the way, assisted by observing contemporary video arts works in terms of psychological aesthetics approaches.

Related research questions include how people's daily life experiences and psycho is transformed and employed in digital video art; what psychological aesthetics theories are about and could be used in video art's creativity; and besides psychological aesthetics theory, what and how are other fields discourses can be used in artistic creation and analysis in terms of global postmodern digital communication issues.

#### **II. Literature Review**

Curtis L. Carter presented paper 〈Video Art and Television〉 (1979) in 《Leonardo》, Vol. 12, No.4, observing early video art's development. Carter thought that the difference between TV and video art includes corporate studio efforts verse efforts of individual artists, commercial verse artistic purpose and the substantial differences between production methods.

Other issues considered in this report are style, intimacy and narcissism. And the potential utilization of developments in video art argued in this paper is for enrichment of television as a source of aesthetic experiences. Video art productions tend to be unconventional and provocative in content and style.

Michael Rush implied in his book  $\langle$  Video Art  $\rangle$ , video medium will soon be recognized as meaningful. Rush thought no matter who the documentary film makers, script writers, engineers or political participants are, they all seem to think it is the way to independent video work production (Rush, 2003). If the development of video production goes partly as what Rush observed, one might think there would be some kind of individual experience relating to his/her daily life of computing technology use influencing people's art work practice.

In her content analysis study, 〈 The Creative Themes, Methods, Styles of Post Modernism for Digital Media Design〉 (2007), in 《Design Research Journal》 No.1, Ya-Ling Hung mentioned we are exactly in the era of high-tech and artists expresses themselves more often and easily in video art creation. Her study is also to explore the influence of post-modernism on digital media design. Based on literature analysis, Hung proposed the ideas of post-modern design encompassing diverse creative themes, such as history, fairy tales, nature, scientific fiction, people, vogue and life. Diverse creative methods are employed in postmodern art, such as deconstruction, collage, deformation, contradiction, overlapping, narrative and play. In Addition, metaphor, satire, revivalism, vernacular, Punk, New-Wave and High-Tech are also the popular styles for post-modern design.

In addition, from her research, Hung also pointed out that postmodern art has developed in three periods from the point of view of art history development and characteristics of artistic creation: 1. Concept period, like constructivism, Dadaism, Surrealism, can be regarded as a kind of postmodern prophet aesthetics. 2. Testing experience period, like Pop art, Op art, Kinetic art, focuses on moving aesthetics. 3. Matured creation period, as Installation art, Video art, High-tech art, expresses interactive aesthetics. And we are now in the age of focusing on interactive aesthetic art form production.

In article 〈Basic Types of Image Arrangement in Chinese Literary Texts—"Shift" and "Transfer"〉 (2008), in 《Taiwan Normal University Journal: Humanities》, Vol.53, No. 2, author Man-Ming Chen argued images are stratified by means of formation, expression, organization and integration. In literary works analysis, this refers to the organization of writing, which involves certain logical rules or regular patterns, for example, the dualism of concept and form.

In Chen's study, the basic types of image arrangement include shift and transfer. When the skill of shifting is employed in writing, it may be that the form comes first and the concept follows or vice versa. In other word, abstract concept may be shifted in concrete form, or concrete form may be shifted in abstract concept. As for the terms of transfer, Chen proposed that the pattern could be concept - form - concept and so on. Based on these basic types, this article discusses the related theories of image arrangement, explores the art of writing, and highlights the aesthetic effects.

Interestingly, this article is talking about the creation method of literary and the relations between image and concept, in video art terms, content and form, one might think. It seems that many art expressions are similar and can be not so difficultly adapted into other types of art genres in terms of creation and criticism or analysis.

Sheng Hsiuan Ferng's research, 〈Wandering the interstice of images〉 (2008), in 《Dao Jiang Journal》, Vol.3, No.1, is a paper for discoursing upon the correlation between motion images, video art and the reading by audience. This text starts with analyzing the characteristic of the material for images; the analysis is grounded on the author's own experience of reading images to peruse contemporary pieces of images and video art.

In this article, Ferng also referred to traditionally narrative film, which gives no space for audience to participate in art work production and re-render the meaning of art works.

Differently from traditional narrative film or television narration, the video art audience and their experiences, argued by Ferng, through being given space to touch video art installment could be a kind of coauthoring the video art work. In addition to the analysis of his own video works, Ferng thought, inevitably, the issue of the relation between audience and art creator should apply to a discussion of psychology distance discourse analysis.

#### III. Psychological Distance/Experimental Psychology

The issue of psychological distance is a composite term, known proposed by Edward Bullough (1880–1934), who was a psychologist and philosopher of art, to describe the concept of subjective perceptions of self and object. Bullough argued to keep appropriate distance to appreciate art work is a way to aesthetic feeling. To the viewers of art work, not to bear the thinking or ideology of utilitarianism and to keep appropriate distance to art work, not too close neither too distant is a base for approaching to art work (cited in Tian, 1982). In other words, psychical distance refers to an individual's inner mind and the object he/she looks at.

The concept exists, therefore, in the mind's eye of the individual and it is their subjective perception. Here, one might argue psychical distance is a humanistic reflection of individual acuity but not a collective perspective. However, can it be experimental for individual recognition?

Responding to this question, Michael A. Wallach argued perhaps the most distinctively human of all man's products are his works of art. A work of art may be defined as an organization of information according to a set of rules, where the construction, tracing, or observation of this organization serves to alter a person's motivational state in a way sought by the individual (Wallach, 1959, p. 159).

Wallach thought information organized according to a set of postulates, so he suggested, has to perform a motivation alteration function before it qualifies as art. This change must be one sought after by the individual, whether its direction be to arouse or reduce a motive state. So, art implies that what may be aesthetic for one person may not be so for another (p.160).

On the other hand, sought-after motivational changes may occur without mediation by rule systems, and in such cases, people do not call the phenomenon aesthetic. He gave this example. Eating reduces one's hunger; yet we do not consider an infant's mouthing of the food to constitute art. But eating can become an art; as when individuals permit their hunger to be satisfied only if certain prescriptions are followed concerning the use of particularly eating instruments, the order in which particular foods should be served, how the foods are to be prepared. It is most closely related to expressionist theories of art (Ibid.). The individual appreciator comes to know how various works of art make him feel, and the individual artist learns the moods that result from his process of creating (p.162).

Corresponding Wallach's points on the way to be artistic through the control of prescriptions or what may be said the varieties in science, video art and its exhibiting occasions through the designing of a kind of special erotic aura by sound and light is just what Wallach's implication of sought after motivational changes, and may arouse the feeling of the artistic.

But, as for the argument by Wallach, one might ask the inner part of psycho and what about the pure form, therefore, becomes an important issue.

#### IV. Freud's Aesthetics

According to Ludwig Marcuse, Sigmund Freud disagreed with philosophers because he felt the fundamental concepts of their systems were not pure in origin. Freud thought the artists had never had this ambition of pursing for fundamental concept. They were able to enjoy their creations without reasons; they did not conflict with it. To him, artistic works were harmless because they had nothing to do with reality and consciously created only lovely illusions (Marcuse, 1958; Lee, 1996, pp.532-533).

Freud argued every cult of pure form was foreign to his nature, and claims that art had a purpose only in and of itself, and does not fulfill any other purpose in life. Freud, rather, sought to find in man's aesthetic expression, the life purpose which had brought it into being. He found this purpose in what he called fantasy-satisfaction. Man's desires reach a modest fulfillment here. One is reminded of the familiar concept of catharsis when Freud finds the accomplishment of artistic creation in what he calls the freeing of instincts (Lee, 1996, p.533).

There is a tendency which, secretly or openly, dedicates itself to the undertaking which Freud sees as artistic activity; it is called escape. Freud's escape theory of art, however, is not reactionary, but moved by human considerations. He starts with the recognition that reality is hard for everyone to bear all of the time; that one needs occasional vacations; that art, as a source pleasure and as a comfort in life, helps him who creates it and him who enjoys it. He saw the first vigorous source of art in an escape into a reality created by fantasy. He thus outlined the escape which must historically have been the first: The first poet invented reality because of the longing in his heart.

He shows that one can discover the pre-historical root of artistic play in the playing of children: in the creation of an unreal world, but a world sketched from reality. As always, here too he looks for hidden sources in situations which can be checked and which, it is true, is clear and more easily understood than are temporary, everyday conditions. That which binds together children, primitives, the sick, and genius (Freud's favorite avenues to soul) is this: The original impulses are not yet hidden or not so completely hidden by conventional habits. Thus in the play of children Freud discovers that dangerous, painful situations found in reality are repeated freely, are therefore brought under the influence of the persons doing the playing, and are therefore deprived of power. According to Freud, art arose as a substitute for instinct-satisfaction, protecting men during their painful transition from the pleasure principle to the reality principle. The most varied types took refuge in the general realm of fantasy: the paranoid, the neurotic, the dreamer, the pious, the speculative, as well as the artistic. The artist's place is, however, a realm between what Freud called wish-denying reality and the wish-fulfilling world of fantasy (Lee, 1996, p.533-536).

In a short note Freud traces the beautiful back to sexual attraction. The beautiful is the premium of seduction. But before one goes in this direction, one must ask himself the question: From what does visual-sexual attraction derive? Does one not presuppose pleasure in the observing of beauty form (Marcuse, 1958, pp.2-7)? The great trends in Freud's work have their parallels in very different contemporary art tendencies—one might say that, rather, in the most revolutionary art creations of the periods (p.20). For postmodern video art works, repeatedly simple movement, pious ritual, the paranoid action or uttering and so on all become parts of contemporary video art nutrition.

However, no matter how unconscious, based on Freud, the inner desire of sex often becomes issues of psychological analysis and subjects, originating from sex object, of postmodern video art. Thus, the psycho seems to have some clues, one might trace, relating to the physic aspect of humans, and it is psychophysics.

#### V. Psychophysics

Many of the classical techniques and theory of psychophysics were formulated in 1860 when Gustav Theodor Fechner (1808-1887) published Elemente der Psychophysik. He proposed the term psychophysics, pointing to aesthetics relating to psychological aspect and physical aspect too, described research relating physical stimuli with how they are perceived. Fechner wanted to develop a theory that could relate matter to the mind, by describing the relationship between the world and the way it is perceived. He maintained the way to aesthetic artistic work production is so called bottom-up, which is rooted in people's experience and daily life rather than so called up-to-down, which describes the philosophical unity originated in God or totally perceptional argument.

Fechner thought psychophysics is a discipline within psychology that quantitatively investigates the relationship between physical stimuli and the sensations and perceptions they affect. Psychophysics has been described as the scientific study of the relation between stimulus and sensation or, more completely, as the analysis of perceptual processes by studying the effect on a subject's experience or behaviour of systematically varying the properties of a stimulus along one or more physical dimensions. Psychophysics also refers to a general class of methods that can be applied to artistic creation for the purpose of arousing feeling.

It usually employs experimental stimuli that can be objectively measured, such as pure tones varying in intensity, or lights varying in luminance. All the senses have been studied: vision, hearing, touch (including skin and enteric perception), taste, smell and the sense of time. Regardless of the sensory domain, there are three main areas of investigation: absolute thresholds, discrimination thresholds and scaling.

A threshold (or limen), is the point of intensity at which the participant can just detect the presence of, or difference in, a stimulus. Stimuli with intensities below the threshold are considered not detectable (hence: sub-liminal). Stimuli at values close enough to a threshold will often be detectable some proportion of the time; therefore, a threshold is considered to be the point at which a stimulus, or change in a stimulus, is detected some proportion of the time and known as the Weber–Fechner law which may be expressed as follows: In order that the intensity of a sensation may increase in arithmetical progression, the stimulus must increase in geometrical progression. He conducted experiments to show that certain abstract forms and proportions are naturally pleasing to our senses, and gave some new illustrations of the working of aesthetic association (cited in Lee, 1996, pp.461-464; Tian, 1982). To this, it is not difficult to see that Fechner's aesthetic thought is with the tendency of formalism.

Knowing the ways of artistic creation methods proposed by Gustav Theodor Fechner, emphasizing on physical or material strength empowering through experimental level design, one also might find that could be strategy in video art content displaying and often make viewers or interactive video art participants' astonished, shocked or frightened when one saw video images of two figures after making love start to eat each other's legs in ritual. It really supplies practical method of video art production. However, what is the attitude both the video artists and viewers may bear in mind when they are in this kind of video art activity?

For this, Herbert Marcuse (1898-1979) proposed the concept of alienation for artists and viewers. In his book, 〈The Aesthetic Dimension: Toward a Critique of Marxist Aesthetics〉, Marcuse argued it is necessary for artist to keep his mind in alienation state, meaning to have a kind of attitude of denying material facets. This kind of denying thinking or attitude is the key to artistic creation. To the art appreciators, to keep themselves alienated from artistic works associated with the thinking of materialism is the door to appreciation. In other words, it is just like what Bullough implied the psycho distance (cited in Lee, 1996, pp. 601-607; Marcuse, 1978; Tian, 1982). Marcuse agreed that this possibility must be realized through artistic detachment and symbolism, but Marcuse offers a more inclusive and less radical suggestion for modern art's source of power than does Adorno, who believes the works of high culture to be the sole source of potential artistic emancipation.

Marcuse instead points to what he perceives to be the successes of high culture and translates these to all areas of art. For Marcuse, art's promise of transcendence can only be fulfilled via a conceptual independence from society, as what Rush described the video art (Rush, 2003), but this independence is accessible through a host of media. The successful artist will attain truth in his work through detachment that results in symbolic representation. This successful art must necessarily invoke a longing for something utopian and the promise of ultimate happiness represented by beauty. This symbolic longing for fulfillment will awaken us from complacency. Even so, in the era of the use of postmodern video art, it might be more in diversities of arguments or phenomena.

#### VI. Postmodern Video Art: Issues of Narrrtive Suspense/Aesthetic

#### **Distance/Open Ending**

From Robert Bird's observation to modern film, Slovoj Zizek implicitly defined art as a suspension of reality which reveals time in its fragility and potentiality (Unlike Hitchcock) (Bird, 2004, p.357). The idea of suspension of constituted reality is the point at which Zizek's psychoanalytic approach converges with German idealism. Aesthetic representations are like any ethical act in that they suspend constituted reality and reestablish its relation to the Real, projecting the deed within a symbol fiction. For Zizek, the contradiction between mental construct and stubborn reality can only be overcome in pragmatic action, just as Zizek seeks to overcome the rift between theory and art in the work of theory (p. 365)....but this must be suspended to prevent it being mistaken for the content. This ethical suspension is achievable only in ritual or art (p.374).

Zizek stresses not the aesthetic qualities of the artwork, but rather its status as the artist's ethical gesture. Second, this panethicism leads Zizek to assert that art achieves ethical meaning through a suspension of reality in fiction. Specifically. The suspension of reality reveals it as time and as potentially meaningful. (p.380).

To this, Takovskij also complained about "montage" film makers precisely because "they don't let the filmmakers beyond the borders of the screen, that is to say, they don't let the viewer plug his own experience into that thickens the experience of time on the screen (p.377). And how is the situation of video art?

Retrospecting the beginning of video art since 1960s, due to its convenience, artist may work in his own studio to photograph his body in series. For artist, the representing level among video camera, viewfinder and body is just like self portrait; artist faces to himself, facing his photographed body, forming another kind of moving portrait and vitalizing his body and space where he is a particular measurement method. No matter what the body measurement or symbolic character of ritual, it all highlights interwoven relation between body concept and science technology (Chen, Yung Hsien, 2008, p. 4).

Video art could be described as be anew expressive form and content connected by photographing technology, especially the use of artist body, as what Don Ihde called, Body One (artist's body), Body Two (artist's experience content) and Body Three (body experience through technological medium) (cited in Chen, 2008, p. 4), and their relation is interwoven and expressed more often in contemporary video art.

Taking example from Yung-Hsien Chen, he observed American video artist, Mathew Barnery, and thought he has transferred his individual physical experience to the creation of video art work. Chen thought Barnery's visual representation features an emphasis on body image and a reverse of the traditional visual semiotics, which might be reflected from the use of camera work. Chen posited Barnery's video works are to extend continuity of reality disclosed as the dialects of body and self proceeding, and the sheltering under the splendid visual appearance is contextual memory of the body as a speechless metaphor, which further highlights the atmosphere of treacherous uncertainty.

From observation, Chen concludes that the symbol of uncertainty in Barnery's video works and body experience is a visual symbol generated by exhausting his ultimate physical strength. It is a kind of retrospect on the limit experience through body experience, and the resulting state of treacherous uncertainty gives the viewer multiple associations for imagination to play with (Chen, Yung Hsien, 2008), and it could be a kind of open ending making viewers to image.

#### VII. Conclusion: Ritual and Avant-Garde

Borrowing from Bill Nichols, he thought modernist elements of fragmentation, defamiliarization, collage, abstraction, relatives, anti-illusionism, and a general rejection of the transparency of realist representation all find their way into acts of documentary filmmaking (Nichols, 2001, p. 593).

Instead of the resolution-oriented structure of classic narrative, or the comparable problem-solution pattern of much documentary, modernist experimental favored an open-ended, ambiguous play with time and space that did less to resolve real issues than to challenge the definition and priority of an issue per se. Modernist strategies remind us of the intractable kernel of potentially traumatic disturbance that makes the experience of history itself so different from its narrative representation. In what could be a justification for radical transformations of an avant-garde, Slovoj Zizek asserts, "What emerges via distortions of the accurate representation of reality is the real—that is, the trauma around which social reality is structured" (pp.594-5).

Griersonian documentary promises the mastery of events through participatory rituals suited to the citizen-subject. Modernism exposes such participatory rituals as just that: rituals. The modernist avant-garde thwarted the illusion of mastery that comes with realism and narrative. Modernism refused to render events such as Depression, war, political revolution, or, later, the Holocaust, "clearly and unambiguous identified as to their meaning," or to liberate us from shadow they cast over our desire to "envision a future free from their debilitating effects" (p. 605).

Said by Maya Deren, the ritualistic form treats the human being not as the source of the dramatic action, but as a somewhat depersonalized element in a dramatic whole. The intent of such depersonalization is not the destruction of the individual; on the contrary, it enlarges him beyond the personal dimension and frees him from the specializations and confines of the personality. He becomes part of a dynamic whole which, like all such creative relations, in turn, endows its parts with a measure of its larger meaning (in Nichole, pp. 609-10). Here, it is also true in contemporary video art.

No matter how Avant-Garde contemporary video art is, will be and diverse, the idea The idea of Weber-Fechner law given by Psychologists Philosopher Weber and Fechner enforces the importance of absolute threshold for creation; the discourse of psychological distance, including contradiction distance, difference creation and hyper distance proposed by Swiss psychologist Edward Bullough, second alienation or detachment mentioned by Herbert Marcuse are useful clue and supply methods for video art production.

#### References

- 田曼詩(1982)。《美學》。台北:三民。
- Tian, Man Shih (1982). 《Aesthetics》. Taipei: San Min.
- 李宜修(2010)。〈1980~2000 年代臺灣視覺藝術產業政策之探討〉。《永達學報》:10:1, 頁 39-53。
- Lee, I-Show (2010). 〈 Taiwan's Industrial Policy of the Visual Arts During 1980-2000 〉《 Yung Da Journal 》: Vol.10, No.1, pp.39-53.
- 李醒塵(1996)。《西方美學史教程》。台北:淑馨。
- Lee, Hsien Chen (1996). 《The West Aesthetics History》. Taipei: Shu Hsin.
- 洪雅玲(2007)。〈後現代數位媒體設計的題材、手法、風格--以「2006 年國際最佳動媒體 獎」得獎網站為例〉。《設計研究學報》:1,頁 40-52。
- Hung, Yah-Ling (2007). 〈The Creative Themes, Methods, Styles of Post Mondernism for Digital Media Design—A Case Study of Interactive Media Awards 2006〉. 《Design Research Journal》, No.1, pp. 40-52.
- 唐大崙(2004)。〈由反應變異探討黃金比美感的心理實質性〉。《中國廣告學刊》:9,頁 134-142。
- Tang, Da Lun (2004). 〈Exploring the Psychological Reality of Golden-ratio Aesthetic Activity from Response Variability〉. 《China Advertisement Journal》, No. 9, pp. 132-142.
- 陳永賢(2008)。〈身體行為與極限體驗的影像探討--以馬修·巴尼的錄像藝術為例〉。《藝術學報》: 82,頁 1-14。
- Chen, Yung-Hsien (2008). 〈 The Image of Body Action and Limit Experience—A Discussion on Mathew Barney's Video Art 〉. 《 Art Journal 》, No. 82, pp. 1-14.
- 陳滿銘(2008)。〈論意象組織之基本類型--以「移位」與「轉位」切入作考察〉。《師大學報:人文與社會科學類》:53:2,頁1-26。
- Chen, Man-Ming (2008). 〈 Basic Types of Image Arrangement in Chinese Literary Texts—"Shift" and "Transfer"〉.《Taiwan Normal University Journal: Humanities》, Vol.53, No. 2, pp. 1-26.
- 馮勝宣(2008)。〈遊移於影像的縫隙處〉。《稻江學報》:3:1,頁 224-240。
- Ferng, Sheng Hsiuan (2008).  $\langle$  Wandering the interstice of images  $\rangle$ .  $\langle$  Dao Jiang Journal  $\rangle$ , Vol.3, No.1, pp.224-240.

- 蔡源煌(1992)。《當代文化理論與實踐》(二版)。台北:雅典。
- Tsai, Yuan Hung (1992). 《Contemporary Cultural Theory and Practice》, 2nd ed.. Taipei: Dian Ya.
- Bird, Robert (2004). 〈 The Suspended Aesthetics: Slovoj Zizek on Eastern European Film 〉. 《Studies in East European Thought》, Vol. 56, No.4, The Many Faces of Slavoj Zizek's Radicalism, pp. 357-382.
- Carter, Curtis L. (1979). \( \text{Video Art and Television} \). \( \text{Leonardo} \), \( \text{Vol. 12, No.4 pp.289-293.} \)
- Edward Bullough (1912).  $\langle$  Psychical Distance as a factor in Art and an Aesthetic Principle  $\rangle$ .  $\langle$  British Journal of Psychology  $\rangle$ : Vol. 5, pp. 87–117.
- Fancher, R. E. (1996). 《Pioneers of psychology》, 3rd Ed.. New York: W. W. Norton & Company.
- Heidelberger, M. (2001). 〈Gustav Theodor Fechner〉. 《Statisticians of the Centuries》, ed. C. C. Heyde and E. Seneta. New York: Springer. pp. 142–147.
- Marcuse, Ludwig (1958). 〈Freud's Aesthetics〉. 《The Journal of Aesthetics and Art Criticism》, Vol. 17, No. 1, pp.1-21.
- Marcuse , Herbert (1978). 《 The Aesthetic Dimension: Toward a Critique of Marxist Aesthetics 》. Boston: Beacon Press.
- Michael Heidelberger (2004). 《Nature From Within: Gustav Theodor Fechner and his Psychophysical Worldview》, Trans. Cynthia Klohr. Pittsburgh. PA: University of Pittsburgh Press.
- Nichols, Bill (Summer, 2001).  $\langle$  Documentary Film and the Modernist Avant-Garde  $\rangle$  .  $\langle$  Critical Inquiry  $\rangle$ , Vol. 27, No. 4, pp. 580-610.
- Sheynin, Oscar (2004). 〈Fechner as a statistician 〉. 《The British journal of mathematical and statistical psychology》, 57 (Pt 1), pp. 53–72.
- Stephen M Stigler (1986). 《The History of Statistics: The Measurement of Uncertainty before 1900》. Cambridge, MA: Harvard University Press.
- Wallach, Michael A. (1959). 〈 Art, science, and the Representation: Toward an Experimental Psychology of Aesthetics 〉. 《The Journal of Aesthetics and Art Criticism》, Vol. 18, No. 2, pp.1

# The empowered, postfeminist in Game of Thrones and Empresses in the Palace

Hsun-an, Yu

俞洵安

俞洵安,國立臺灣藝術大學廣播電視學系碩士在職專班

電子信箱: ann4berry@gmail.com

### **Abstract**

This paper draws on postfeminism and empowerment theory to analyze two female characters from two prominent television series that were produced in America and China—Game of Thrones (GOT) and Empresses in the Palace (EIP). Both GOT and EIP premiered in 2011, attracting a large portion of viewers domestically and internationally. Through the textual analysis method, this paper aims attention at the character development of Daenerys Targaryen from GOT and imperial consort Zhen Huan from EIP, analyzing their empowering processes to reflect postfeminism strands in their characters. Comparisons are made between these two characters to showcase different manifestations of postfeminism in the eastern and western television drama culture.

Key words: postfeminism, Game of Thrones, Empresses in the Palace, empowerment

#### I. Introduction

Postfeminism is a recurring theme in the academic landscape of television studies, in which analysis is conducted on female characters (mostly lead characters) of television series (Ouellette, 2002; Weitz, 2015; Busch, 2009; Vered & Humphreys, 2014). This article seeks to analyze the postfeminism strand in two female leads within the western and eastern television cultural context.

The "postfeminism" concept emerged in the late twentieth century, later gaining widespread popularity through the depictions of media and popular culture (Genz & Brabon, 2009). The "post" in post-feminism sparks confusion as to whether it indicates a movement after feminism, which diminishes or eradicates the latter's worth; or rather, is in connection with postmodernism, which indicates a continuing movement coexisting with the feminism concept; or even more confusing, is a mixture of a "contradictory dependence on or independence from" the term that follows it (Vered & Humphreys, 2014; Genz & Brabon, 2009).

This deep-rooted confusion within post-feminism originates from the ambiguousness characterized in feminism, where feminism itself lacked a clearly defined ideology. However, there is a consensus across the scholarly field that postfeminism is deeply connected to popular culture, having been revived by the press in the 1980s (Genz & Brabon, 2009). There are scholars who denigrate this cultural phenomenon, iterating that the media's pop attention, although seemingly supporting feminism, devalues the essence of authentic feminism (McRobbie, 2004). Other scholars would refute the aforementioned concept, insisting that such statement divides postfeminism and feminism too distinctively, arguing that such distinction diminishes the complexity within context (Genz & Brabon, 2009).

Although full of contradictions, postfeminism is conceptualized by the mass audiences through modern media depictions of the feminist. Renowned films/TV shows mentioned by scholars that own strong indications of the postfeminism theory include Bridget Jones's Diary, Girls, and Sex and the City (Genz & Brabon, 2009). Female characters in such television series project a strong sense of self-assertiveness and self-autonomy. They make decisions based on their desires, upholding the individualistic idea. Many scholars have made the statement that we could not grasp the idea of postfeminism or even feminism without the lenses of media's depiction. "Most people became conscious of feminism through the way it is represented in popular culture" (Hollows & Moseley, 2006, P.2). Through engagement with such television shows, viewers are able to conceptualize the idea of postfeminism and therefore, familiarize with the entire feminist movement.

A key strand in postfeminism calls attention to the term "Girl Power," which gained prevalence in pop culture during the 90s, sparked by the British iconic girl band, Spice Girls. The Spice Girls band celebrated the sisterhood of girlie friendships, embracing their femininity in loud demonstrations of skin-tight clothing, platform heels, fashion hairstyles and makeup. In contrast to feminism's perceptions that such feminine qualities reflect a submissive attitude to the male-dominant society, the Girl Power concept counters that such feminine attributes can be empowering.

The Girl Power strand in postfeminism takes confidence in its feminine attributes, believing that a woman could still achieve equality with their male counterparts without having to sacrifice their femininity. The female's assertiveness and confidence is connected to her feminine identity (Genz & Brabon, 2009). According to Genz and Brabon, "The central tenet of Girl Power is that femininity is powerful and empowering." (Genz & Brabon, 2009, P.78)

Although the initial buzz of Girl Power notions in the 90s may have dwindled, it continues to influence television and films that audiences view today. Stripped of the "pink package" (Baumgardner & Richards, 2000, P. 137), Girl Power in modern times offer more diversity in terms of sexuality, fashionwear, personality and style. Numerous female characters in various television series project a sense of Girl Power postfeminism by utilizing their feminine traits in the race for power or control.

This article draws attention on two prominent television series of 2011 that depict two female characters under the cultural influences of postfeminism. By comparison of Game of Thrones (GOT) and Empresses in the Palace (EIP), each produced under the western and eastern culture respectively, this paper discusses the similarities and differences of the postfeminism concept depicted in these two shows.

In 2011, the American-produced GOT premiered in April, while the China-produced EIP premiered in November. Both dramas marked significant breakthroughs in the course of both countries' television viewing history, with Entertainment Weekly reporting GOT surpassing mob drama "The Sopranos" to become the most-watched show in the premium cable network's history (Hibberd, 2014)" while EIP was listed as "one of the highest rated shows in the history of palace dramas (Ho, 2013)".

The widespread popularity of GOT and EIP has gained international recognition across multiple regions of the global market, drawing massive media speculation as well as a loyal global fan base. EIP has also made the cut in gaining recognition from a mainstream streaming service in the US markets – Netflix, although not without some harsh critiques due to cultural constraints and limits to the translation of literary Chinese (Wu, 2015). Nevertheless, the buzz generated by both dramas throughout the global market is indeed, unparalleled.

In similarity, both series depict female characters who seek ways to obtain power, either driven by survival instincts, duty, or simply as part of their inherent thirst for power. Both dramas also make reference to a certain era in history where the female's social status is significantly unequal to the male and furthermore, forced to subject under men's authority. Both dramas feature women who live under suppression, consciously or unconsciously oppressed by the hierarchy of a male dominant society.

In GOT, a series set in the medieval times, gender roles are deeply ingrained in the societal norms of chivalric standards, where female characters fall in line with the image of damsels-in-distress — women who await their designated heroes to save them from utter distress. In EIP, the plot background is set in the Qing dynasty, depicting the story of concubines who are hand-picked by the Emperor into the palace quarters to satisfy his needs in producing offspring. Even after they are chosen to live in palace quarters, concubines did not have the freedom to meet the Emperor, but awaited in full anticipation for the Emperor's summon. The social status of such women in the palace is diminished to mere carriers of potential offspring.

However dire the situation for women are portrayed in both series, many female characters demonstrate strong resilience as they fight for survival and power. Female characters portrayed in GOT counters the societal gender norms of medieval standards, exhibiting strong-willed, powerful, ruthless, and violent character traits, often driven by the desire to protect their children, their tribes and themselves. In naming a few, "Cersei Lannister invokes fear in men's hearts and has the respect of all courts (Jones, 2012, p.14)"; "Daenerys Targaryen becomes empowered as she embraces and takes command of her sexuality, as well as her life (Jones, 2012, p.19)"; "Catelyn Stark is a Mother who dons the armor of the Warrior for the sake of those she loves (Jones, 2012, p.17)."

For the female characters in EIP, although they live under the constraints of the Emperor's marital laws, their determination to be acknowledged and gain favoritism from the Emperor also translates into violence, cruelty, ruthlessness and the struggle for power. A recurring theme in EIP is that favoritism is equivalent to survival and power (Zheng, 2011). Concubines who have earned their way into the Emperor's heart are lavished with generous

amounts of supplies that range from living essentials to gourmet delicacies. Even so, concubines who have earned favoritism must stay alert as other jealous concubines might plot murderous acts.

Through both storylines, we see numerous young, female characters' progress through the metamorphosis stage of becoming women who take matters into their own hands, landing a position of definitive authority. They become empowered women who no longer sought the permission of men to determine their fate, but take full reign in choosing their destiny.

#### **II.** Psychological Empowerment

Because the Girl Power strand in postfeminism stresses how a woman's feminine attributes can be powerful and empowering, this article will also discuss the concept of empowerment theory and draw on the psychological empowerment construct to analyze two main characters from GOT and EIP.

Empowerment refers to a person's sense of control and autonomy over their own desired affairs. "It is a process by which people, organization, and communities gain mastery over issues of concern to them" (Rappaport, 1987, as cited in Zimmerman, 1995). Psychological empowerment focuses on the individual level of analysis, taking into account an individual's perception of control, their proactive approach towards life and a critical understanding of their sociopolitical environment (Zimmerman, 1995). According to Zimmerman, psychological empowerment should be seen from a wider scope that involves active engagement in the community and a thorough understanding of one's sociopolitical stance, instead of merely one's self perception of competency or control in life.

It is also important to point out the distinction between the empowering processes and the empowered outcome. Empowering processes refer to how people, organizations, and communities become empowered, while empowerment outcomes refers to the consequences of these processes (Zimmerman, 1995). Regarding the empowered outcomes, Zimmerman mentions that actual power and control may not be necessary in psychological empowerment, since it might not be the desired goal under certain contexts.

According to Sandra G. Turner and Tina M. Maschi, empowerment has become an essential part of feminist theory that seeks to increase the personal, interpersonal, and political power of the oppressed and marginalized populations for individual and collective transformation (Lee, 2001, as cited by Turner & Maschi, 2014). To provide analysis on the two prominent characters in GOT and EIP, this paper will draw on the psychological empowerment construct to examine their empowering processes and empowered outcomes.

#### **III.** Literature review of both dramas

Considering the complexity of GOT's storyline that is set in a fantastical world in high resemblance of the medieval age where a total of seven kingdoms vie for the highest throne, it has sparked numerous discourses on politics, gender, war, power, and feminism.

Through HBO's adaptation of GOT with numerous graphic, female full-frontal nude and sex scenes, there have been debates on whether the series is truly feminist or in fact, anti-feminist (Frankel 2014, as cited in Ferreday, 2015). According to the article "Game of Thrones, Rape Culture and Feminist Fandom," written by Ferreday in 2015, the author approaches the subject of "rape culture" depicted in GOT through an analysis of fans' reactions and feminist critiques. In citing a scene in season 4 where the series' controversial character Jamie Lannister rapes his sister Cersei while she repeatedly says no, Ferreday makes references to modern day rape incidents, using the Steubenville rape case as an example, pointing out the resemblances so often seen in the context of a society that is pervasive of rape culture. Ferreday offers analysis on how one should perceive this rape scene within the wider cultural context of rape culture which silences victims' voices. Interestingly, Ferreday does not conclude whether GOT is feminist or sexist, stating that it is the wrong question. Rather, through the research and explanation of fan's reaction or feminist voices, Ferreday comments that the issue of rape culture is raised and debated over fervently, opening up space for more dialogue and debate over this topic.

Jessica Kathryn Needham conducts content analysis on the total of GOT's female nude scenes, stressing the misogynistic perceptions reflected in the series (Needham, 2014). Through season 1-3, she points out the imbalanced number of exposed female breast shots compared to shots with men's chests shown during sexual occurrences, further pointing out that 17 of the 18 directors were all male. She concludes that GOT is a show that repeatedly reminds viewers about how the women are constantly shown as diminished, sexual objects who are inferior to the male sexuality, even in women who narratively seem to gain power over their male counterparts. Needham exemplifies certain sexual encounters where women seem to overpower the men, but is exposed to the viewers her breasts while the men are shown with lesser to none full frontal nude shots.

In Rikke Schubart's "Woman with Dragons: Daenerys, Pride, and Postfeminist Possibilities (from Woman of Ice and Fire)," an analysis on the fictional character Daenerys Targaryen provides a detailed examination of Daenerys' natural appeal, linking her to the emotions of pride (Schubart, 2016). Schubart draws on the cognitive media theory in explaining how the fictional narratives in GOT created possibilities for the character development of Daenerys – a female fantasy hero who broke generic patterns and owns a

combination of stereotypical gender qualities, fighting her battles with a slight touch of magic and dragons. Regarding Schubart's interpretations of postfeminism notions which centers on attitudes and not ideology, she concludes that Daenerys presents strands of postfeminism. Schubart mentions a particular scene in GOT that presents Daenerys in nude, but after surviving burning fire. Standing tall and dignified, and covered in soot, Daenerys observes her surroundings with a new perspective as the sounds of her newly hatched dragon screeches fill the screen.

Several literary reviews on EIP touch on the subject of dialogues used between the concubines or between concubines and the Emperor. The brilliance of EIP not only derives from its intricate plotline, brimming with revenge, jealousy and conspiracy, but also from its witty dialogue that layers over multiple hidden messages. In "Literal Games: An Investigation of the Usage of Sarcasm in Legend of Concubine," Lee and Chang analyzes the usage of sarcasm in EIP that highlights the humor or hidden negativity in the story (Lee & Chang, 2013). The article deciphers multiple dialogues that indicate a positive tone, but in actuality refers to a negative meaning. In the ending scene, at the Emperor's deathbed, Zhen Huan staves off a question aimed at her by the Emperor about their son's true father, claiming that their son is indeed "their son," because "Citizens of the nation are all the Emperor's children." This is a typical example of how the person speaks in a positive statement, but is actually hinting the opposite.

In the article, "Analysis of Wan-Bi's tragic fate in Empresses of the Palace," the character is analyzed as a tragic victim under the feudal system and Chinese monarchy system. Her position as Zhen Huan's maid and half-sister pits her under the ambivalent circumstances in which she may seem to have the freedom to love anyone but in reality, is bonded to her master in terms of duty. Wan-Bi's desperation to change her fate and write her own love story leads to the tragic end of her life as the story develops. Wan-Bi's slight grudge against Zhen Huan results in her desperation to win the heart of the Emperor, or tell white lies in order to marry the Emperor's brother Yun-Li, who is in love with Zheng-huan.

Even after the appointed marriage between Wan-Bi and Yun-Li, Wan-Bi constantly reassures herself that Yun-li loves her. Though her loyalty to Zheng-huan makes her amiable, Wan-Bi's pride and stubbornness gradually culminates in her own destructive end. The article concludes that the complexity of Wan-Bi's character comes from a mixture of her status in Zhen Huan's family and her own personality. Furthermore, it stresses that Wan-Bi is a character that should not be defined simply as an antagonist but as a character that should be shown with more sympathy and mercy.

Articles on GOT and EIP vary widely in multiple aspects, from analytical assessments of the social context, to character development to dialogues that build up the storyline. This The

paper will use the textual analysis approach in studying two main female characters—Daenerys Targeryon and Zhen Huan—from GOT and EIP to highlight the postfeminism notions indicated in both shows. The paper will also draw on the empowerment theory to explain their empowering processes in reflecting postfeminism.

In regards to postfeminism, where individualism is focal, this article will focus on both characters' personality and their decisions that prompt the turn of events. By drawing on the empowering theory, this article examines how the postfeminist female characters in both series achieve their goals through empowering themselves. Furthermore, this article will compare the different empowering processes by the women characters in each drama to highlight the differences between these two epic western and eastern dramas of that time.

#### **IV.Zhen Huan in Empresses in the Palace**

The main plot of EIP is based on one main character, the legendary empress Zhen Huan and her life in confined palace quarters. Zhen Huan's journey to empowerment is laid out in detail through episodes of revenge, manipulation, scheming, and trickery. The journey begins with Zhen Huan's entrance into palace quarters, ranked as Noble Lady (guì rén). Her cleverness and witty retorts towards her counterparts define her as a unique consort that ultimately, elevates her to the position of Imperial Noble Consort (the highest rank she could be appointed under the harem system) at the end.

According to Marc A. Zimmerman, the psychological empowerment includes three components to determine its completeness – intrapersonal component, interactional component and behavioral component (Zimmerman, 1995). Intrapersonal component relates to the individual's self-perception of themselves, which includes believing in the self's ability to exert influence in their own domain.

In regards to the intrapersonal component that includes domain-specific perceived control and self-efficacy, one of Zhen Huan's attractive attributes to the Emperor was her knowledge in history, politics and books. Though the ancient Chinese saying, "a woman's virtue lies in her lack of talent" is repeatedly mentioned in the show, implying how a woman's education is not prioritized during that time, Zhen Huan stands out in the Emperor's eyes as a well-educated, smart, witty woman. The series narrates numerous scenes of the Emperor and Zhen Huan studying together, initiating intellectual discussions, in which the Emperor replied to Zhen Huan's comments on the ancient commentary "The Zo Tradition" one day, "Only you can understand what I say."

Despite Zhen Huan's status as a female and consort, the Emperor occasionally requests for her opinions on political disputes and war fares, which is regarded as inappropriate during Chinese ancient times. Zheng reminds the Emperor throughout these occurrences the inappropriateness of her interference with politics.

Zhen Huan's knowledge and wisdom from books is also translated into her witty retorts at those who challenge her. During the formal ritualistic public salute to the Empress from all consorts, Zhen Huan's companion Lady Shen Meizhuang is insulted by Consort Hua after praising Consort Hua's beauty as "surpassing all nations," in which Hua coldly responds, "How sweet of you, but what about the Empress." Zhen Huan was able to counter immediately with, "The Empress is the mother of all nations so her beauty shines softly like the moon, while Consort Hua's beauty surpasses all nations like the sparkle of a pearl."

Zhen Huan's uniqueness as a well-educated, witty woman is contrary to the social conventions of a gentle, obedient wife. This highlights her exclusivity, and helps her in winning the Emperor's heart. She embraces this contradictory stance of her own femininity, achieving empowerment by exerting self-determined confidence.

Another source of empowerment from Zhen Huan comes from her addressing her own social-political status, which corresponds to the interactional component of psychological empowerment that refers to understanding people have about their community and sociopolitical issues.

In a mishap that immediately strips Zhen Huan of the Emperor's favoritism towards her, she is immediately mocked and abused by the other consorts of the inner courts. During her moment of sorrow, she slowly comes to the realization that in order to protect herself and protect those she loves, she must regain the favored imperial consort position.

It is mentioned repeatedly in EIP that favoritism goes hand in hand with survival. Those who are forgotten by the Emperor are deliberately disgraced, abused, and ultimately eliminated from the inner circle. Even Zhen Huan herself reminds her companion Lady Shen, "To live means to gain favoritism." In the moment of realization, Zhen Huan commands her maiden servants to make preparations for a makeover, even going to the extent of catching a bag full of butterflies during the bitter winter to ensure a dramatic entrance. Zheng Huan exerts Girl Power in a sense where she knowingly takes advantage of a man's weakness for a women's beauty in order to achieve her goals, including taking revenge on consorts who bullied her. She even admits in later episodes, "I just want to get what I want."

Zhen Huan's knowledge of her own role as a consort among the many consorts of the palace and the frustrations of the male-dominated system is crucial to her empowering process in accomplishing her goals. Because of her status, she deliberately maneuvers the

Emperor's heart by "playing hard to get," at one time softly murmuring in his ear, "It does not matter who the Emperor spends the night with. What matters most is if I hold the Emperor's heart." When she confronts Consort Hua before Hua's suicidal orders from the Emperor, she bravely iterates, "In my duties of being a consort to the Emperor, I have accepted that his nights would never be mine alone."

In episode 53, Zhen Huan discovers she is pregnant with Prince Guo's (Emperor's brother) child and is informed of his death. Hit with this tragic news, the forgotten Zhen Huan who resides at a shabby temple under imperial orders, decides to head back to the palace for the sake of revenge. She vows to seek vengeance on Guo's behalf, further vowing to protect the child. In this instance, Zheng Huan reflects the behavioral component of psychological empowerment where she proactively takes the initiative to avenge all who's wronged her in the palace for the sake of her child. Zhen Huan carefully schemes to lure the Emperor into the shabby corridors of the temple for one night, laying with him to trick him into believing Zheng Huan bore an offspring for him.

The Zeng Huang who re-enters the palace quarters under imperial orders poses a stark difference from Zhen Huan's entrance in earlier years. She has risen above the ashes and has transformed into the powerful, protective, vengeful mother, who would tolerate no more disparity aimed at her.

In episode 64, the Empress and other consorts conspire against Zhen Huan in accusing her of infidelity, insisting on testing her child's blood with the Emperor's blood. Zhen Huan wittingly advices to test the blood of her child and the alleged father – the palace doctor, Wen Shichu, for the purpose of "protecting the Emperor." In ancient China, it was believed that blood droplets from the same blood line infuses in clear water, whereas droplets from different blood lines remain separate in clear water. Results showed infused blood droplets of the child between Zhen Huan and Wen, indicating Zhen Huan's infidelity, and provoking the Emperor into wild rage. In disbelief, Zhen Huan tests the water, quickly pricking a noble's finger, proving that everyone's blood would mix well in the bowl of water. Seeing that the tables were turned to her advantage, Zhen Huan takes a step further in weeping tearfully in front of the Emperor, begging him to punish the culprit who devised the scheme. She shows no mercy to the conspirator, demanding that their tongues be cut out and beaten to death.

Her last victory comes at the end where she drives the Emperor to his death in her vengeance for Yun-Li – the true father of her son. The disdainful Zhen Huan seeks out revenge on the Emperor, who forced her into a dilemma that cost Yun Li's life. In hatred and spite, Zhen Huan spits out that Lady Shen's daughter to the Emperor is actually Wen Shichu's child, provoking the Emperor into a rage that fatally kills him. On his deathbed, the

Emperor asks if Zhen Huan's child is his child in his dying breath, in which she responds, "Yes, because all people of the nations are your children."

In Zhen Huan's empowerment outcome, she claims authority as Empress Dowager, mother of the new Emperor. She appoints her adopted son – Hong Li, as the new Emperor, cleverly stripping her biological children any chances of becoming emperor.

In a mishap that immediately strips Zhen Huan of the Emperor's favoritism towards her, she is immediately mocked and abused by the other consorts of the inner courts. During her moment of sorrow, she slowly comes to the realization that in order to protect herself and protect those she loves, she must regain the favored imperial consort position.

It is mentioned repeatedly in EIP that favoritism goes hand in hand with survival. Those who are forgotten by the Emperor are deliberately disgraced, abused, and ultimately eliminated from the inner circle. Even Zhen Huan herself reminds her companion Lady Shen, "To live means to gain favoritism." In the moment of realization, Zhen Huan commands her maiden servants to make preparations for a makeover, even going to the extent of catching a bag full of butterflies during the bitter winter to ensure a dramatic entrance. Zheng Huan exerts Girl Power in a sense where she knowingly takes advantage of a man's weakness for a women's beauty in order to achieve her goals, including taking revenge on consorts who bullied her. She even admits in later episodes, "I just want to get what I want."

Zhen Huan's knowledge of her own role as a consort among the many consorts of the palace and the frustrations of the male-dominated system is crucial to her empowering process in accomplishing her goals. Because of her status, she deliberately maneuvers the Emperor's heart by "playing hard to get," at one time softly murmuring in his ear, "It does not matter who the Emperor spends the night with. What matters most is if I hold the Emperor's heart." When she confronts Consort Hua before Hua's suicidal orders from the Emperor, she bravely iterates, "In my duties of being a consort to the Emperor, I have accepted that his nights would never be mine alone."

In episode 53, Zhen Huan discovers she is pregnant with Prince Guo's (Emperor's brother) child and is informed of his death. Hit with this tragic news, the forgotten Zhen Huan who resides at a shabby temple under imperial orders, decides to head back to the palace for the sake of revenge. She vows to seek vengeance on Guo's behalf, further vowing to protect the child. In this instance, Zheng Huan reflects the behavioral component of psychological empowerment where she proactively takes the initiative to avenge all who's wronged her in the palace for the sake of her child. Zhen Huan carefully schemes to lure the Emperor into the shabby corridors of the temple for one night, laying with him to trick him into believing Zheng Huan bore an offspring for him.

The Zeng Huang who re-enters the palace quarters under imperial orders poses a stark difference from Zhen Huan's entrance in earlier years. She has risen above the ashes and has transformed into the powerful, protective, vengeful mother, who would tolerate no more disparity aimed at her.

In episode 64, the Empress and other consorts conspire against Zhen Huan in accusing her of infidelity, insisting on testing her child's blood with the Emperor's blood. Zhen Huan wittingly advices to test the blood of her child and the alleged father – the palace doctor, Wen Shichu, for the purpose of "protecting the Emperor." In ancient China, it was believed that blood droplets from the same blood line infuses in clear water, whereas droplets from different blood lines remain separate in clear water. Results showed infused blood droplets of the child between Zhen Huan and Wen, indicating Zhen Huan's infidelity, and provoking the Emperor into wild rage. In disbelief, Zhen Huan tests the water, quickly pricking a noble's finger, proving that everyone's blood would mix well in the bowl of water. Seeing that the tables were turned to her advantage, Zhen Huan takes a step further in weeping tearfully in front of the Emperor, begging him to punish the culprit who devised the scheme. She shows no mercy to the conspirator, demanding that their tongues be cut out and beaten to death.

Her last victory comes at the end where she drives the Emperor to his death in her vengeance for Yun-Li – the true father of her son. The disdainful Zhen Huan seeks out revenge on the Emperor, who forced her into a dilemma that cost Yun Li's life. In hatred and spite, Zhen Huan spits out that Lady Shen's daughter to the Emperor is actually Wen Shichu's child, provoking the Emperor into a rage that fatally kills him. On his deathbed, the Emperor asks if Zhen Huan's child is his child in his dying breath, in which she responds, "Yes, because all people of the nations are your children."

In Zhen Huan's empowerment outcome, she claims authority as Empress Dowager, mother of the new Emperor. She appoints her adopted son – Hong Li, as the new Emperor, cleverly stripping her biological children any chances of becoming emperor.

#### V.Daenerys Targaryen in Game of Thrones

Daenerys Targaryen is one of the female protagonists in GOT whose story contributes a great substance to the development of the series. Born with royal blood, but forced to live in exile after the Targaryen reign faltered, Daenerys is introduced to the audiences first as a soft, timid, angelic character who is forced into an arranged marriage in the pilot by her brother, Viserys.

Her character gradually develops throughout the series, as she learns from her mistakes and masters the art of manipulation. Daenerys Targaryen's empowering process is most obvious in season one of GOT. By the end of the season finale, she is fully transformed and proclaimed as "Mother of dragons, Queen Daenerys Stormborn." At the very early stage, Daenerys suffers brutal oppression and silencing either by her brother or her husband Drogo. Her reluctance to marry Drogo or have rape-like sexual encounters with Drogo are repeatedly overlooked and dismissed. Yet, her determination, empathy for the minority and enslaved, and curiosity for the unhatched dragon eggs slowly gains momentum as she gradually adapts to the Dothraki life-style. In a moment of sexual encounter with her husband Drogo, her facial expression features pain and discomfort while Drogo moves aggressively behind her, but her expression slowly phases into defiance and resilience after she locks gaze with the unhatched dragon eggs in front of her – a significant element that she draws strength from.

Daenerys draws strength from many people or objects around her. Once she forges a special connection with her handmaidens, she willingly accepts her fate and the Dothraki lifestyle. She wears Dothraki clothes (which her brother discriminates as Dothraki rags), corrects her brother who mocks the hair-braiding status symbol, learns the Dothraki language and engages happily with fellow tribe people. Her emboldened character prevails in a particular scene when her enraged brother strikes her, in which she strikes back for the first time and hollers, "I am a Khaleesi of the Dothraki! I am the wife of the great Khal and I carry his son inside me. The next time you raise a hand to me will be the last time you have hands." This refers to how she has accepted her identity, not once mentioning herself as a Targaryen who is connected with Viserys by blood.

Daenerys's actions taken directly to influence her outcom gains her the respect of tribal people and respect from her husband. Daenerys inquires her handmaiden on how to please the Khal sexually, after learning about new knowledge of the dragon eggs. That night, she is seen unafraid and unflinching, forcefully making Drogo look her in the eyes while they make love to each other. This is the first time their sexual encounter involves face-to-face intimacy and they both seem to enjoy it.

Another occurrence that earns her the tribal people's respect is when, under tribal ordeals, she is expected of eating a raw horse heart. While she gnaws away the tough meat, pushing down an unswallowable piece, smearing her dress, face, hands with gut and blood, her eyes remain firm on Drogo who strengthens her will. She finishes the entire piece, extracting a longstanding cheer and triumph from the crowd. She is carried away by Drogo who is clearly awed by her performance, with the tribal people trailing behind the lot and repeatedly shouting "Rhaego," her son's name.

In moments of triumph and victory, Daenerys also falls short in her ignorance and naïve nature. Yet, she learns quickly. After she saves a slave girl whose village was already ransacked by the Dothraki, she appoints the slave girl-- Mirri Maz Duur, who also happened to be a witch, to heal her husband's wounds. The decision proved fatal as Mirri Maz Duur tricked Daenerys in recovering a brain-dead Drogo. When Daenerys asked why Mirri Maz Duur would hurt her after she saved her life, Mirri retorted, "Saved me? Three of those riders had already raped me before you saved me, girl. I saw my god's house burn, there where I had healed men and women beyond counting....So tell me again exactly what it was that you saved?" Daenerys realizes her defeat. Thus, Daenerys commands the burning of Mirri, along with her already deceased husband's body, while walking into the flames herself.

The climax of the season's finale shows the next day of the burning ritual, where a naked, soot-full Daenerys rises, unharmed. Backed by the symphonic music of GOT, Daenerys slowly stands up from a crouching position, while three newborn dragons perch on her shoulder or snuggle in her hands. The sensational gush of pride, confidence, and assertiveness pulses through our veins, signifying the dawn of a new era, a new kingdom that will be led by Daenerys Stormborn. In the later seasons, Daenerys is shown repeatedly having empathy for slaves and children, while exhibiting ruthlessness towards master and abusers. She also exerts her nature powers in commanding her dragons to spit fire or fly. She rules the cities that she has conquered, earning herself the title, "Daenerys Stormborn of the House Targaryen, First of Her Name, the Unburnt, Queen of the Andals and the First Men, Khaleesi of the Great Grass Sea, Breaker of Chains, and Mother of Dragons."

#### **VI.Conclusion**

In citing the nomological network for psychological empowerment mentioned by Zimmerman, both television series from the Eastern and Western cultural settings depict characters who have experienced these phases in achieving empowered outcomes. See table below.

Table1: Comparison of Zheng Huang and Daenerys Targeryan's psychological empowerment

|   | Intrapersonal component  | Interactional component   | Behavioral component   |
|---|--|---|--|
| Empresses in the Palace Zheng Huan          | Well-educated Smart, witty Stubborn                              | Acknowledges her status as a consort  Realizes the importance of favoritism   | Manipulates the Emperor in achieving her desires  Avenges those who ever wronged her or her loved ones |
| Game of<br>Thrones<br>Daenerys<br>Targeryan | Self-determined  Faith and interest in the unhatched dragon eggs | Accepting Dothraki lifestyle Realization of failure once she is tricked by Mirri Maz Duur Realization of being the heir to the throne | Seduces Drogo Liberate slaves Gathers armies to claim the throne                                       |

Regarding the empowering process, there are a few similarities and differences in Zhen Huan and Daenerys, due to different cultural backgrounds. Both can be seen as owning strong, determined attributes in their personalities, which differentiates them from the stereotypical norm of the female gender during their times. These two women are revered as being "exotic, unique, special," who are not afraid to exert that part of personality trait.

In regards to their understanding of their social status, both learned harsh lessons before gaining realization of their situation. Zhen Huan realizes the importance of gaining favoritism from the Emperor after being slapped and humiliated by other consorts once she lost favoritism to the Emperor. Daenerys realizes that mercy and pity is not an all-around solution after she was tricked in losing Drogo. Both came to the realization of their limits, resulting in seeking aid or building comradery to achieve their goals.

Under the framework of a male dominant society, both Zheng Huan and Daenerys seek the help of their husbands to achieve their goals, understanding their limits in a patriarchal society. Yet, they do not simply accept their fate or succumb to their status as women during their times. They coax, convince, talk, and manipulate, exerting their femininity to have their husbands listen or make decisions based on their own desires. This significantly references the aforementioned "Girl Power" strand in postfeminism. Unlike feminism, which concurs to achieving equality with men in terms of a larger scope, postfeminism seeks out the individuality, putting emphasis on what the woman desires on a personal basis.

Nevertheless, although both characters are under the framework of a patriarchal society, it seems critical to point out that their story backgrounds differ in great deal. EIP depicts an actual time frame in the Qing dynasty, with story characters who have actually lived during that period. Though EIP is mostly fictional, it is still inspired from myths, legends and privately compiled history. GOT describes a completely fictional world that is based strongly on medieval settings. Although much of the cruelty, brutality, war, knights, suppression concurs to medieval events, it cannot be overlooked that it GOT still considered a fantasy once the story interferes with magic and dragons. Therefore, Zhen Huan's empowered outcome differs from Daenerys's, as she could not possibly overthrow the Emperor and became ruler of the kingdom during that ancient period. She could only reach the highest rank in all her achievable endeavors, which is Mother of Emperor – Empress Dowager. She lives out her years in the solitude of the palace, while her adopted son reigns as Emperor and her biological children reign peacefully in their territorial quarters. Daenerys, however, accomplishes quite a different ending than Zhen Huan. She actually becomes the ruler for a short time, before being murdered by Jon Snow. Quite different from the Eastern culture, postfeminism in Daenerys showcases an even stronger presence in which she has direct access to power in becoming Queen.

Though quite different in terms of story background, both were able to accomplish a status of authority where they could exert a level of control and effect over other peoples' lives. As mentioned before, it is quite interesting to see how strands of postfeminism can still exist under the framework of patriarchy systems depicted in television shows.

#### References

- Baumgardner, J., & Richards, A. (2000). Manifesta: Young Women, Feminism, and the Future. New York: Farrar, Straus and Giroux.
- Busch, E. K. (2009). Ally McBeal to Desperate Housewives: A Brief History of the Postfeminist Heroine. Perspectives on Political Science, 38(2), 87–98. doi: 10.3200/ppsc.38.2.87-98
- Ferreday, D. (2015). Game of Thrones, Rape Culture and Feminist Fandom. Australian Feminist Studies, 30(83), 21-36. doi: https://doi.org/10.1080/08164649.2014.998453
- Frankel, V. E. (2014). Women in Game of thrones: Power, conformity and resistance. Jefferson (C.): McFarland.
- Genz, S., & Brabon, B. A. (2009). Girl Power and Chick Lit. In Postfeminism Cultural Texts and Theories (pp. 76-90). Edinburgh: Edinburgh University Press.
- Genz, S., & Brabon, B. A. (2009). Postfeminism Cultural Texts and Theories. Edinburgh: Edinburgh University Press.
- Hibberd, J. (2014, June 5). 'Game of Thrones' whacks 'The Sopranos' to become HBO's most popular show ever. Retrieved April 5, 2019, from https://ew.com/article/2014/06/05/game-of-thrones-sopranos-ratings/
- Hollows, J., & Moseley, R. (2006). Popularity Contests: The Meanings of Popular Feminism. In Feminism in Popular Culture (pp. 1–22). New York: Berg.
- Ho, C. (2013, February 28). How did 'Empresses in the Palace' become China's highest rating TV shows of all time (translated by author). Aboluowang. Retrieved June 18, 2019, from https://www.aboluowang.com/2013/0228/287480.html
- Jones, R. (2012). A Game of Genders: Comparing Depictions of Empowered Women between A Game of Thrones Novel and Television Series. Journal of Student Research,1(3), 14-21. Retrieved April 5, 2019.
- Lee, J. A. B (2001) The empowerment approach to social work practice, Columbia University Press, New York
- Mcrobbie, A. (2004). Post-feminism and popular culture. Feminist Media Studies,4(3), 255-264. doi:10.1080/1468077042000309937

- Needham, J. K. (2017). Visual Misogyny: An Analysis of Female Sexual Objectification in Game of Thrones. Femspec, 17(2), 3–19. Retrieved from http://search.ebscohost.com/login.aspx?direct=true&site=eds-live&db=hft&AN=123331 269
- Ouellette, L. (2002). Victims No More: Postfeminism, Television, and Ally McBeal. The Communication Review, 5(4), 315–335. doi: 10.1080/10714420214689
- Schubart, Rikke. (2016). Chapter 5. Woman With Dragons: Daenerys, Pride, and Postfeminist Possibilities (from Women of Ice and Fire).
- Shu, D. (2014). Analysis of Wan-bi's tragic fate in "Empresses of the Palace" 《甄嬛传》中浣碧的悲剧命运解读. Modernchinese,2014(10), 105-106. Retrieved May 24, 2019, from\_http://search.ebscohost.com/login.aspx?direct=true&db=edsarl&AN=edsarl.10088024.201404.201611150420.201611150420.105.106&lang=zh-tw&site=eds-live
- Turner, S. G., & Maschi, T. M. (2014). Feminist and empowerment theory and social work practice. Journal of Social Work Practice, 29(2), 151-162. doi:10.1080/02650533.2014.941282
- Vered, K. O., & Humphreys, S. (2014). Postfeminist inflections in television studies. Continuum, 28(2), 155–163. doi: 10.1080/10304312.2014.888037
- Weitz, R. (2015). Feminism, Post-feminism, and Young Women's Reactions to Lena Dunham's Girls. Gender Issues, 33(3), 218–234. doi: 10.1007/s12147-015-9149-y
- Wu, G. (2015, March 24). Low acceptance of Netflix's 'Empresses in the Palace' by non-Asian viewers (translated by author). China Times. Retrieved June 18, 2019, from https://www.chinatimes.com/newspapers/20150324001044-260308?chdtv
- Zimmerman, M. A. (1995). Psychological empowerment: Issues and illustrations. American Journal of Community Psychology, 23(5), 581-599. doi:10.1007/bf02506983
- Lee, C., & Chang, L. (2013). Literal games: An investigation of the usage of sarcasm in Legend of Concubine Zhen Huan. Hwa Kang English Journal,19(1). doi:10.3966/221880882013121901007
- Zheng, X. (2011). Empresses in the Palace [Television Series]. Beijing, China: Beijing TV Art Center

# 《跨藝—琴聲擊影文山情 秋聲琴擊萬盛薈》 跨域展演音樂會之影畫音互動創作論述

陳靖霖

陳靖霖,國立臺灣藝術大學廣播電視學系助理教授

電子信箱: jlchen1111@ntua.edu.tw

# 《摘要》

本文係以臺北市文山區為主題的《跨藝—琴聲擊影文山情 秋聲琴擊萬盛薈》跨域展演音樂會之影畫音互動創作論述,主要聚焦於該音樂會中《文山》曲目下的即興演奏〈望月思嶋組曲〉(Formosa Suites)之影畫音互動技術呈現。該即興演奏為電鋼琴家、鋼琴家、打擊樂團、演唱者對〈望月思嶋組曲〉—「河邊春夢—採茶歌」、「綠島小夜曲」、「一條日光大道」進行演奏。本文創作者則以符號學為根本搭配演奏進行影、畫創作;並以布希亞(Jean Baudrillard)提出之「擬像」、「超真實」作為跨域展演的立論基礎,運用實景影像攝製文山區的溪景、山景、街道景色,以及萬盛庄社區親子與社區住民工作坊學員製作的社區故事燈,呼應《文山》曲目之題旨;並與「音畫即時轉譯系統」進行整合,透過動態圖像與實景影像之符號元素搭配,使動態圖像符號、實景影像符號與即興演奏三者形成影、畫、音之跨域結合。本創作藉由影畫音互動之跨域技術,試圖表現文山區的美麗風情。目的係以跨域科技藝術體現轄區風貌,以利轄區之城市行銷與文創產業發展。展演結果成功體現影畫音跨域創作的仿真可能性。

關鍵字:影畫音跨域創作、音畫即時轉譯系統、城市行銷

## 壹、緒論

## 一、創作背景與動機

本《跨藝—琴聲擊影文山情 秋聲琴擊萬盛薈》跨域展演音樂會之影畫音互動創作,為 107 年教育部青年發展署補助之「大專院校推動職涯輔導補助計畫」」的一環。該音樂會透過視覺傳達設計、廣電、打擊、鋼琴等音樂相關專業領域師生,一同進行跨域創作與展演。其中〈望月思嶋組曲〉—「河邊春夢—採茶歌」、「綠島小夜曲」、「一條日光大道」是由電鋼琴家、鋼琴家、打擊樂團、演唱者²進行即興演奏,並融合本文創作者帶領之臺灣藝術大學(以下簡稱臺藝大)廣電系學生團隊結合「音畫即時轉譯系統」³創作影像與動態圖像,試圖透過影畫音互動技術作為一跨域技術合作活動,創造文創設計展演之附加價值。

由於本跨領域展演音樂會之靈感,源自於臺北市文山區之「點亮!萬盛庄社區文化觀光節」<sup>4</sup>,因此創作者以文山區風情為本音樂會影像環節之創作發想基礎,並以「河邊春夢—採茶歌」、「綠島小夜曲」、「一條日光大道」曲目各自調性出發,以文山區之溪景、山景、街道景色和萬盛庄<sup>5</sup>社區故事燈為拍攝對象,試圖透過在地的湖光山色、人文風情、城市風光之影像紀錄、動態圖像設計為本創作主體,配合即興演奏環節,表現文山區之美麗風情。力求達成影畫音媒介跨域融合。

-

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> 107 年教育部青年發展署補助之「大專院校推動職涯輔導補助計畫」—跨域展演•「贏」向職場。計畫主持人為國立臺灣藝術大學視覺傳達設計學系蘇佩萱教授擔任藝術總監、音樂學系陳淑婷副教授擔任音樂總監、廣播電視學系助理教授陳靖霖擔任影像總監。崇右影藝科技大學演藝事業學系助理教授鄭國揚擔任技術總監,萬福國小老師、創客學苑負責人陳兩禾擔任創意總監,「音畫即時轉譯系統」發明者—葉曉菁老師為互動藝術裝置顧問。並結合視覺傳達設計、廣電、打擊、鋼琴等音樂相關領域師生,一同進行跨域創作與展演(請見附件一)。

<sup>2 〈</sup>望月思嶋組曲〉即興演奏,演奏者包括陸淯姿老師擔任指揮,黃漢娟老師彈奏電鋼琴,陳淑婷、俞潔老師彈奏鋼琴,打擊樂團包括許毅、黃程茂、蔡宜宸、鄧皓澤、李奇軒、劉玟妏,林芯如、林晉頡進行演唱(請見附件一)。

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>3</sup> 以心理學上的視覺與聽覺之「聯覺」為基礎,將音樂元素與相關的繪畫元素或圖案,做對等的安排,透 過數位樂器傳出的 MIDI(Musical Instrument Digital Interface)訊號和電腦程式的編寫,為藝術表演者或 音樂教育者創造出一個有趣的環境(國立臺灣藝術大學音樂學系,2018,on line)。「聯覺」是指,感覺是 知覺的基礎,知覺的產生是就感覺訊息加以統整、解釋的心理活動歷程,其中「視」、「聽」屬於感覺歷 程,而需有視、聽的「聯覺」,才可能進一步產生知覺(鍾思嘉、陳彰儀、陳皎眉、顏乃欣,1994)。

<sup>4</sup> 臺北市政府教育局(2018)。點亮!萬盛庄社區文化觀光節。取自

https://www.doe.gov.taipei/News\_Content.aspx?n=0F560782595DACFC&sms=72544237BBE4C5F6&s=659FBBFB5DD46644。2018.10.18。上網時間:2019.5.20。

<sup>5</sup> 文山區的「萬盛庄」為舊地名,現在就行政區域劃分來說,包含景美里、景仁里、景慶里、景行里、景東里、景華里、萬盛里、萬和里、萬年里、萬隆里、萬祥里、萬有里(臺北市文山社區大學,2019, on line)。

## 二、創作目的

如創作背景所述,本次創作搭配「聲音」技術,以「影像」、「圖像」為創作主體,目的係運用影像、動態圖像、即興音樂演奏三大環節之媒介融合,作為跨領域技術之基礎,試圖以影畫音跨域音樂會作為表現形式,實驗跨域藝術展現臺北市文山區之轄區風貌的可能。希冀經由本創作之呈現,成為推動轄區的城市行銷與文化創意產業發展的重大策略之一,進而鼓勵產、官、學界能更加重視跨領域藝術的實踐價值。

## 貳、文獻探討

承上所述,本創作是以影畫音跨域展演,表現臺北市文山區之轄區風貌,並以推動城市行銷發展為主要目的。因此本論述運用部分結構主義與符號學的概念,作為影像、動態圖像創作根基;並以人稱「後現代主義大祭司」的布希亞(Jean Baudrillard)提出之「擬像」(simulacra)、「超真實」(hyperreality)為借鑑,試圖藉此等現代至後現代的理論,作為本論述影畫音跨領域三環節融合創作之立論基礎。

現代結構主義源於符號學,而瑞士的語言學家索緒爾(Saussure)被公認是歐洲符號學奠基者,其認為語言的要素是符號,而符號又分為「能指」(法:signifant/英:signifer)與「所指」(法:signifié/英:signified)。能指(符號具)是符號的音響形象(法:image acoustique/英:sound-image)在人們心理中造成的心理印跡,屬於表示成分;所指(符號義)則是符號的音響形象所代表的意義,亦即是腦中的概念(法:concept /英:concept ),屬於被表示成分。能指和所指一起結合才能成為一個完整的符號(Saussure, 1960;Terence Hawkcs, 1989,陳永寬 譯;Roland Barthes, 1988,洪顯勝 譯)。由此可見,索緒爾區分了符號的結構要素與功能要素,成為結構主義符號學的理論貢獻。因此,結構主義符號學,顯得更具「現代性」6。

美國的符號學創立者一皮爾斯(C.S. Peirce)則提出更細的符號分類法,是根據能指、所指之間表現出的每一種不同關係。他認為知識框架是通過「圖像」(icon)、「標誌」(index)、「象徵」(symbol)的符號關係再現。圖像中,符號的能指、所指關係表現出「某種性質的共通性」,是可以目擊的;標誌則表現出前後因果的關係,是可以想像的;象徵則是透過經驗領域、約定俗成、必須學習的(Terence Hawkcs, 1989,陳永寬譯)。本創作論述以上述現代主義的結構主義符號學為基礎,試圖配合即興演奏的歌曲調性與風格,透過影像、動態圖像符號創作,進一步地再現文山區的文化、人文、城市風景。

40

<sup>6 「</sup>現代性」有關連續性、因果關係、線性進化等等基本設定(季桂保,2002)。

然而,隨著整個社會的發展和變化,德希達(Jacques Derrida)的後結構主義,使羅蘭•巴特(Roland Barthes)對結構主義的認知產生了影響,認為沒有永恆、普世意義的符號,也使得「符號解放」,而符號多義的特性也進而成為了「符碼」(code)(Roland Barthes, 1975)。受羅蘭•巴特的影響,布希亞也致力於用符碼來解釋當代社會(陸揚,2014)。基於符碼的不確定性,布希亞認為符碼為「仿真」(simulation)提供了立論基礎。並進一步藉由「擬像」一詞來談「仿真」。他提出擬像有以下三個序列,分別來自人類發展的三個階段(Jean Baudrillard, 1998,洪凌譯;季桂保,2002)。

- 一、「仿造」(counterfeit)是從文藝復興到工業革命古典時代的框架。
- 二、「生產」是工業時代的主導框架。
- 三、「仿真」是當下「符碼」控制時代的主導框架。

第一個序列的擬像一仿造,是來自於對真實的仿造,模仿物是自然的、自然主義性質的,指「原型」與其「仿造物」之間具有逼近真實的「相似性」;第二個序列的擬像一生產,模仿物是生產性的、生產主義屬性的,指物與物之間相互等同、無差別的「複製關係」;第三個序列的擬像一仿真,是全然的操作性、超度現實,是運用高科技手段消除現實與想像的對立,現實成為了可複製出來的東西,形成「超真實」,想企及的目標是全然控制(Jean Baudrillard, 1998,洪凌譯;季桂保,2002)。布希亞在受到麥克·魯漢(Herbert Marshall McLuhan)的「媒介即是訊息」之「技術決定論」影響下,布希亞也認為傳媒技術推波助瀾,加速生產領域向後現代的擬像、超真實社會邁進。透過傳媒技術的仿真過程,使現實與擬像的界線模糊起來,甚至不只是複製現實,更形成一個比真實還真實的超真實領域(陸揚,2014)。

雖然布希亞提出之「擬像的超真實主義」,很大一部分是在思辨符碼帶來了勞動力與生產過程終結的問題。但本論述取其對「擬像的超真實主義」中的第三個序列的擬像一「仿真」之解釋,作為跨域創作發想路徑,運用專業級高畫質(HD,High Definition)攝影機具攝製之影像素材,結合受即興創作音樂聯動、經「音畫即時轉譯系統」產生的動態圖像媒材,在影、畫、音三者媒介科技融合的實驗創作下,試圖打造比親身遊覽文山區風光的真實還真實的跨域視聽饗宴。

## 參、創作說明與製作過程

為了再現文山區的多元風情,本跨領域展演於劇場<sup>7</sup>中以音樂會模式進行成果展現,結合影像、動態圖像、即興音樂演奏,做本跨域展演之「仿真」基礎。然而,如創作目的所述,本論述主要聚焦於音樂會中的〈望月思嶋組曲〉之「影像」、「圖像」創作,如何完善配合「聲音」技術,以達成本跨域展演的結合。因此,以下是以即興音樂演奏為創作發想來源,分別說明配合的影像與動態圖像技術設計之跨領域展演創作過程。

٠

<sup>7</sup> 本次展演於世新大學大禮堂舞台推行。

## 一、影像設計之跨領域展演創作過程

本次跨領域展演音樂會的〈望月思嶋組曲〉中共有「河邊春夢—採茶歌」、「綠島小夜曲」、「一條日光大道」三首曲目。「河邊春夢—採茶歌」、「綠島小夜曲」為臺灣民間歌謠,透過陳淑婷、俞潔兩位音樂老師的鋼琴,各自配合黃漢娟老師彈奏的電鋼琴,進行「雙鋼琴」無歌詠之演奏;「一條日光大道」則以打擊樂團、雙鋼琴演奏、即興歌唱,呈現出令人熟悉的動聽旋律。以下分別就本次演奏之三首曲目,所搭配的影像設計進行創作說明。配合三首曲目的影像設計,均包含攝影機色溫、攝影機鏡頭與景別、運鏡、後製剪輯四種技巧及其符號系統再現意義之說明。

## (一)「河邊春夢—採茶歌」演奏之影像創作說明



圖一:「河邊春夢—採茶歌」之雙鋼琴演奏

資料來源:本論述影像攝製紀錄(2018, on line)。

本次演奏之「河邊春夢—採茶歌」(如圖一)包含「河邊春夢」與「採茶歌」兩首臺灣小調®之結合。「河邊春夢」是於1934年由周添旺所創之詞曲,內容主要敘述民風保守下,男女愛意無法表達的鬱悶心情,當時的創作標的為淡水河(維基百科,2018,on line)。「採茶歌」則是1962年由許石作曲,為客家採茶姑娘在採茶時哼唱的山歌(國立臺灣歷史博物館,2019,on line)。但隨著時代的演進,於本次展演均以鋼琴結合演奏此兩首經典的臺灣民謠,用以再現文山區之湖光山色,透過鋼琴演奏消除了文化與想像的界線,進而增加文化的厚度。

然而,影像創作為完善結合「河邊春夢—採茶歌」曲目的創作背景,與文山區美麗、 交織的溪流風景和濃厚的茶葉文化。創作者經過兩次的場勘,定於文山政大河堤、木

-

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>8</sup> 小調是相對於大調而言的,現代音樂兩種調性之一。特色是音階的第一音到第三音是個小三度音程。通常用以表達負面的情感,且常用來表達悲傷、陰沉、恐怖的情感(維基百科, 2019, on line)。

小坑溪文學步道之溪景、貓空茶葉園三處攝製,並運用以下影像符號創造技巧進行象徵性再現。

#### 1.攝影機色溫:

本次拍攝色溫為結合兩首曲目的小調風格,因此攝影機色溫設置為 3200 K<sup>9</sup>,於下午2至4點晴天(天色偏黃)進行拍攝,拍攝畫面呈現以較為冷色調方式,以配合臺灣小調曲目的悲傷、陰沈風格,透過畫面色彩增加觀眾對曲目的帶入感。

## 2.攝影機鏡頭與景別:

以 DJI Phantom 4 空拍機(如圖二)之廣角鏡頭<sup>10</sup>,攝製遠景(LS,Long Shot)、特寫(CU,Close Up);以及 Canon 5D3 單眼相機配合 85mm F/1.4 L IS USM 之望遠鏡頭(如圖三),攝製茶園之茶葉特寫。以遠景、特寫三級景別以上的畫面攝製差異,試圖製造觀影的視覺節奏衝突感,讓觀眾體驗文山區秀色層巒的雄偉感受,與精緻雕琢的細膩人文。



圖二:DJI Phantom 4 空拍機

資料來源: DJI (2019, on line)。

 $<sup>^9</sup>$  光線顏色是以喀爾文(Kelvin)數值來測量的,是以-273.15° C 絕對零度的純黑體開始加熱,而輻射出紅、橘、黃、藍色等等的可視光譜顏色(Jay Holben,2018,廖澺蒼 譯)。

<sup>10</sup> 視野 (Field of View, FOV) 為 94°, 20 mm (35 mm 格式等效)、F/2.8 之鏡頭 (DJI, 2019, on line)。



圖三: Canon 5D3 單眼相機 ( 搭配 85mm F/1.4 L IS USM 之望遠鏡頭 )

資料來源:Amazon (2019, on line); Digital Camera Watch (2017, on line)。

## 3.運鏡:

空拍機使用推拉(Dolly in/out)、移(Track、Arc、Pedestal)之運鏡技巧,目的是 使畫面饒富動感,但運鏡速率均較緩慢、平穩,以配合小調風格;單眼相機則是以定鏡 方式拍攝,詳細紀錄景物特寫的細緻面貌。

## 4.後製剪輯:

剪輯上除了配合小調曲目節奏進行剪切(Cut),並隨著其緩慢節奏,運用多次溶接 (Dissolve)效果,製造畫面上意味深長的濃厚文化感受,並以慢動作(Slow motion) 效果,製造小溪流水的磅礡感和茶園文化的濃厚度,擴展觀眾對影像的想像。

## (二)「綠島小夜曲」演奏之影像創作說明



圖四:「綠島小夜曲」之雙鋼琴演奏 資料來源:本論述影像攝製紀錄(2018, on line)。

本次演奏之「綠島小夜曲」(如圖四)亦如「河邊春夢—採茶歌」一般,為雙鋼琴演奏、小調。「綠島小夜曲」是於 1954年,由周藍萍譜曲、潘英傑作詞,主要描寫戀愛中男女患得患失、起伏不定的心情,其中的「綠島」指的是臺灣島(臺灣流行音樂維基館,2018,on line)。雖然曲目本身為小調,且描寫悲情的戀愛故事,但本跨域音樂會取其充滿臺灣歷史性的意義與本土人文風格,成為影像感發想來源;並結合「科技藝術融入社區改造計劃—點亮萬盛庄專案」,於文山區的萬福國小、萬年公園、萬和公園拍攝社區親子與社區住民工作坊裡參與的學員,用剪紙方式製作的社區故事燈,以及臺灣藝術大學視覺傳達設計學系學生設計的社區文化燈體,藉由藝術與科技創作呈現文山區萬盛庄的故事(臺北市政府教育局,2018,on line)。以文山區居民製作的故事燈,作為主要被攝物,可表現出文山區人文景觀的厚實度。因此本創作採取以下技巧進行符號再現。

## 1.攝影機色溫:

為結合「點亮萬盛庄專案」針對學員創作溫馨的社區故事燈風格,攝影機色溫設置為 5200 K 進行拍攝,拍攝畫面呈現以較為暖色調方式,表現出文山區萬盛庄居民間和樂融融的人情味。

#### 2.攝影機鏡頭與景別:

配合「綠島小夜曲」,以 Canon 5D3 單眼相機搭配 24-105mm F/4.0 L IS II USM 之變 焦鏡頭(如圖五),攝製萬盛庄故事燈。由於試圖拍攝出當地居民和樂融融的感受,因 此以居民與故事燈互動關係為攝製主體,運用變焦鏡頭以利畫面之景別變換的即時性, 以捕捉人與人、人與物之間溫馨互動的一瞬間。並且為了加強居民觀賞自己製作的故事 燈後得到的成就感與其動容的表情,除了故事燈牆是使用全景(FS,Full Shot)拍攝, 作為建立鏡頭外,其餘人物或個別故事燈創作,均採用特寫方式(CU,Close Up)呈現。



資料來源: DP REVIEW (2016, on line)。

#### 3. 運鏡:

如上所述,由於目的在拍攝居民與故事燈的關係,因此除了拍攝故事燈群是使用搖攝(Pan、Tilt)以外,其他無論是拍攝人物特寫的感動或個別故事燈作品,均使用定鏡的手法。目的是以靜制動,讓觀眾能更深入其境地細細體會文山區萬盛庄的人文風情。

## 4.後製剪輯:

剪輯上除了隨曲目節奏進行剪切(Cut),亦運用多次溶接(Dissolve)效果,目的也是為了製造畫面上意味深長的人文體驗。以較單純的剪輯手法,讓觀眾體驗人與其創作物之間交流的感動。

## (三)「一條日光大道」演奏之影像創作說明



圖六:「一條日光大道」之打擊、雙鋼琴、即興歌唱演奏

資料來源:本論述影像攝製紀錄(2018, on line)。

本次演奏之「一條日光大道」(如圖六),是由李泰祥作曲、三毛作詞,輕快與鮮明的節奏,意喻:「上路吧,兩季過去了!」描述人生也許終究只是一場辛苦的雷雨,趁著日頭出來,大家相約「在日光大道下奔走」(數位典藏國家型科技計畫,2008, on line)。基於上述,創作者依照該首演奏的調性進行發想,以拍攝文山區的城市風光為目標,主要拍攝文山區懷恩隧道、辛亥路、萬芳社區一帶的文山區建築群景觀,充分展現其暴露於日光四射情景下的清新感受,散發出一思文藝氣息。本創作為突顯此感受,運用以下技巧再現。

#### 1.攝影機色溫:

為彰顯文山區於雨季後日光曝曬下的清新感受,攝影機色溫設置為 6200 K,以暖色調,甚至偏向黃金色,表現出文藝氣息的城市風貌。並且刻意於雨後的陽光下進行拍攝,雲霧氣使畫面更具柔和、溫馨的感受。

## 2.攝影機鏡頭與景別:

攝製是以 DJI Phantom 4 空拍機(如圖二)之廣角鏡頭,拍攝遠景; Canon 5D3 單 眼相機配合 35mm F/1.4 L II USM 之廣角鏡頭(如圖七)拍攝全景。目的是運用空拍機 廣角鏡製造雄偉壯闊感受,表現錯落有致的城市建築群景觀;並以 35mm 廣角鏡拍攝街 道全景,試圖運用廣角效果呈現文山區與市中心間連結之隧道的車水馬龍,彰顯「在日光大道下奔走」的輕快感受。



圖七:35mm F/1.4 L II USM

資料來源: Canon (2019, on line)。

## 3. 運鏡:

本歌曲的影像創作以文山區的街道與城市景觀為主要被攝物。空拍機運鏡是以推/ 拉(Dolly in/out)、搖(Tilt)、移(Track、Pedestal)之運鏡技巧為主,目的是使相對看 起來流動較慢的被攝遠景畫面饒富動感,並且配合街道的形狀,和其中的車流移動,使 得運鏡更好結合此輕快曲風。單眼相機則以定鏡為主,是為了完整紀錄車流的動態景 象,再現文山區城市樣貌的活力。

#### 4.後製剪輯:

後製配合曲目節奏,以剪切(Cut)為主,使得節奏更加明快;並且搭配低格攝影(快動作呈現),使得車流速度加快,更符合此曲目風格,並且再現了文山區城市風光,在夕陽下充滿活力與朝氣。

以上為三首曲目之影像創作說明,各以攝製的色溫、鏡頭與景別、運鏡、後製剪輯四種技巧配合音樂,對文山區的文化、人文景觀、城市風光,再現了不同的象徵性意義,藉此等影像符號,重塑文山區的多元景觀。以下則論及動態圖像如何善用符號元素,結合上述影像設計進行創作。

## 二、動態圖像設計之跨領域展演創作過程

影像設計多以象徵符號作為創作基礎,動態圖像則搭配影像設計內容,與「河邊春夢— 採茶歌」、「綠島小夜曲」、「一條日光大道」三首曲目之不同調性,進行各自的符號設計。 試圖完善動態圖像、影像與即興演奏三者之跨域結合。

為融合影像符號,本創作之動態圖像是運用互動藝術裝置顧問—葉曉菁老師設計的「音畫即時轉譯系統」,透過電鋼琴旋律傳出的 MIDI(Musical Instrument Digital Interface)訊號和電腦程式的編寫,表現出即興演奏的音、畫結合(國立臺灣藝術大學音樂學系,2018,on line)。再者,以影像與動態圖像做兩機投影,並運用 Qlab 專業現場媒體設計工具11,作為影、畫溶接媒介,營造影畫音跨域技術的媒介融合效果。以下針對三首曲目的動態圖像與影像的「構圖」、「圖像設計」、「圖像動態布局」之設計技巧進行創作論述。

## (一)「河邊春夢—採茶歌」之動態圖像創作設計



圖八:「河邊春夢—採茶歌」之雙鋼琴演奏 A

資料來源:本論述影像攝製紀錄(2018, on line)。

#### 1.構圖

\_

為使影像與動態圖像的符號完善結合,構圖是以動態的「樂譜」與「繪本」作為靈感,以文山區引人入勝的茶山、溪水風景之影像佔據投影的下 1/3 構圖,作為畫面的繪本圖像內容;動態圖像佔上 2/3,作為繪本的文本亦是樂譜參照。如此設計目的是預防豐富的影像元素搶奪了觀眾視覺的全部目光,而忽略與即興演奏—「河邊春夢—採茶歌」互動的動態圖像,讓觀眾在留空較多的動態圖像區域,有更多的想像空間與注視,並像在閱覽樂譜、繪本的感受一般,透過視、聽覺的融合,沉浸於演奏之中。

<sup>11</sup> QLab 是一個可以簡單地創建豐富多媒體設計的現場舞臺表演創作軟體。可控制音訊、影像、圖像、燈光。同時還支援攝影機、麥克風、字幕、網路傳輸、MIDI等等之傳輸功能(Goodmidi, 2018, on line)。

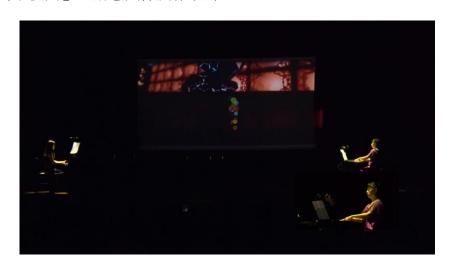
## 2.圖像設計

動態圖像內容則是伴隨著電鋼琴的演奏,隨機出現三種蒲公英「圖像」符號。運用蒲公英作為圖像符號,是由於蒲公英盛開之季正值冬末春初,符合河邊春夢與採茶歌的小調風格意象。並且結合茶山、小溪的美景,與蒲公英的圖像,創造出幽美空靈的意境。

#### 3.圖像動熊布局

隨著電鋼琴音符的彈奏,重音會有大的蒲公英、輕音會有小蒲公英接續出現,由大 大小小的蒲公英淡入、向上漂浮、淡出,讓蒲公英化身為音符,使觀眾跟著音符沉浸於 即興演奏當中。

## (二)「綠島小夜曲」之動態圖像創作設計



圖九:「綠島小夜曲」之雙鋼琴演奏 A

資料來源:本論述影像攝製紀錄(2018, on line)。

#### 1.構圖

「綠島小夜曲」的影像與動態圖像之結合,亦是以動態的樂譜、繪本作為靈感,投影的下 2/3 為動態圖像的樂譜空間,上 1/3 為影像的繪本圖像空間。動態構圖以下 2/3 為構圖區域原因在於,「音畫即時轉譯系統」在與電鋼琴產生互動的點陣式動態圖像,是由低音往高音爬行,而本曲目多為低音呈現,因此構圖會集中於投影下方。然而,影像僅佔據 1/3 的空間,也是為了讓觀眾聚焦於動態圖像與電鋼琴演奏互動的即興變化,讓觀眾有更多的帶入感。

#### 2.圖像設計

動態圖像是以七彩霓虹燈作為「象徵」符號,以彩虹的紅、橙、黃、綠、藍、靛、紫七種顏色化身為一個個點陣式的圖像,隨電鋼琴的重音而大點、輕音而小點,象徵著影像中諸多社區學員製作的故事燈,背後各自的家庭故事,隨著與即興演奏的互動,讓觀眾悉心體驗文山區多元的人文情懷。

## 3.圖像動態布局

隨著電鋼琴的即興演奏,動態圖像如樂譜般由左往右出現,並隨著聲音的高、低,各自 往上、下的點陣流動,彷彿跟觀眾一起譜出「綠島小夜曲」的樂章,讓觀眾更加投入樂 曲當中。

## (三)「一條日光大道」之動態圖像創作設計



圖十:「一條日光大道」之打擊、雙鋼琴、即興歌唱演奏 A 資料來源:本論述影像攝製紀錄(2018, on line)。

#### 1.構圖

「一條日光大道」構圖則是運用影像在街道上拍攝可能產生透視的感受,以動態圖像佔據投影的上 2/3、影像佔下 1/3,使點陣式的動態圖像以顛倒於影像地透視構圖,讓動態圖像與影像的透視構圖之消失點交會,產生漏斗的形狀,也藉此形成 3D 的視覺感受,伴隨著歡快的演奏、城市風光影像、向前邁進的立體動態圖像,帶領觀眾走過文山區中的一條條日光大道。

#### 2.圖像設計

動態圖像以紅綠燈的紅、黃、綠色,作為「標誌」符號,以點陣的方式呈現,隨音樂的重、輕音,各自產生大、小的圓點。以紅綠燈為圖像設計靈感,是因為道路上的盡頭,多是以紅綠燈作為大道之通行、警示與停止的標誌。讓觀眾隨著「一條日光大道」的即興演奏,與紅綠燈帶來的圖像互動感受,一同在文山區的城市大道中駐足與向前邁進。

#### 3.圖像動態布局

隨著電鋼琴的即興演奏,點陣符號布局由上擴往下縮的動態圖像流動方式,是為了配合構圖的漏斗式布局,藉由影像、動態圖像交界的消失點讓觀眾一起跟隨影、畫、音媒介一同走在文山區的日光大道上,體驗其城市風光。

上述三首曲目的動態圖像設計,各自以皮爾斯提出的圖像、標誌、象徵概念作為發想基礎。在「音畫即時轉譯系統」媒介的應用之下,善用與電鋼琴演奏互動的多元動態圖像符號,並結合影像,跨媒介結合表現出文山區的文化、人文景觀、城市風光。在此等影、畫、音的跨域媒介融合所創造的擬像,以仿真手段,使觀眾產生比真實還真實的超真實感受。

## 肆、創作結論

如創作目的所述,本創作試圖以影畫音跨域音樂會作為表現形式,實驗跨域藝術展現臺北市文山區之轄區風貌的可能。因此透過上述創作說明與製作過程,係期望以現代主義至後現代主義的部分理論為框架,成就以符號學、仿真為立論基礎之跨域創作。

## 一、影、畫符號的高再現可塑性

本創作就即興音樂演奏—〈望月思嶋組曲〉中的三首曲目為靈感來源,分別以影像設計、動態圖像之創作,試圖表現出文山區的文化、人文景觀、城市風光。透過影像、動態圖像的符號創作,表現出符號學中皮爾斯提出的圖像、標誌、象徵三種符號概念的實踐價值。以在動態影像中,約定俗成的象徵性符號,包括攝影機色溫、攝影機鏡頭與景別、運鏡、後製剪輯四種影像符號創作技巧,再現文山區的多元風貌;並分別以皮爾斯的三種符號概念,各自結合影像創作動態圖像,表現出影、畫符號結合,能高度再現轄區多元景觀的可塑性。

## 二、影畫音跨域媒介融合形成仿真的超真實

本創作在符號學基礎上,以即興演奏為靈感,各自製作了影像、動態圖像。然而,後現代主義的技術決定論推崇的是以媒介為主體,在後現代的當代思潮中,媒介融合儼然成為主流。本創作因此透過影畫音的媒介技術交互融合,在時間軸上同步呈現、相互互動,使三種媒介的融合產生了訊息—對文山區的多元景觀達成了仿真效果。讓觀眾經由影畫音媒介的跨域展演,彷彿沐浴於文山區的多元景觀,並且透過媒介的視聽饗宴,做出比真實還真實的各自解讀。

本創作藉影、畫、音三種各具現代結構的符號系統組合,透過媒介融合的拼貼,形成後現代的符碼,讓觀眾自行體會跨域技術帶來的仿真效果,感受比真實遊歷文山區更真實的擬像、超真實。經本次影畫音跨域展演音樂會的實驗結果,體現跨域技術亦可能成為轄區之城市行銷與文創產業發展的參考策略之一。

## 伍、創作論述限制與建

本創作論述係以文山區之多元景觀為靈感進行創作,具有轄區的限制性,且是以影畫音技術做跨領域結合實驗,因此運用現代主義之結構主義符號學至擬像、超真實等後現代理論文獻為創作之立論基礎。由於上述限制,導致缺乏對既有研究或創作論述的文獻探討。建議後續創作者,可參考本論述之跨域技術應用,並輔以如擴增實境、虛擬實境等多元、互動式媒介,將其運用於城市行銷,方能賦予觀眾更真實的擬像、超真實之體驗。

## 參考文獻

## 中文文獻

Jay Holben (2018)。攝影師筆記—攝影創作上的 66 堂課。廖澺蒼 譯。臺北市:五南圖書出版股份有限公司。

Roland Barthes (1988)。符號學要義。洪顯勝 譯。臺北市:南方叢書出版社。

Terence Hawkcs (1989)。結構主義與符號學。陳永寬 譯。臺北市:南方叢書出版社。

季桂保(2002)。後現代的理論圖景—布希亞。臺北市:生智文化事業有限公司。

陸揚(2014)。後現代文化景觀。北京:新星出版社。

鍾思嘉、陳彰儀、陳皎眉、顏乃欣(1994)。心理學(下)。臺北市:中華電視股份有限 公司教學部。

## 英文文獻

Roland Barthes, S/Z, 1970. Transl. Richard Miller, Hill & Wang Pub, New York, 1975.

Saussure, F. de, Cours de Linguistique Générale, Parls, Payot, 4<sup>th</sup> edition, 1949, 331pp. Cours de Linguistique. Transl. W. Baskin, New York Library, and Peter Owen, London, 1960.

## 網路文獻

Amazon (2019)。Canon 5D Mark 3 套裝組。取自

https://www.amazon.com/Canon-Frame-Full-HD-Digital-Camera/dp/B007FGYZFI。 上網時間:2019.7.8。

Canon (2019)。35mm F/1.4 L II USM。取自

https://store.canon.com.tw/products/ef-35mm-f14l-ii-usm#desc\_section\_2。上網時間:2019.7.12。

- Digital Camera Watch (2017)。佳能宣布推出具有影像穩定功能的 EF85mm f/1.4L IS USM。取自
  - https://snapshot.canon-asia.com/taiwan/article/zh/canon-announces-ef85mm-f14l-is-us m-with-image-stabilisation。2017.9.7。上網時間:2019.7.8。
- DJI (2019)。PHANTOM 4 技術參數。取自 https://www.dji.com/tw/phantom-4。上網時間: 2019.7.8。
- DP REVIEW(2016)。Canon EF 24-105mm F4L IS II USM。取自
  https://www.dpreview.com/products/canon/lenses/canon\_ef\_24-105\_4\_usm\_ii。
  2016.8.25。上網時間:2019.7.10。
- Goodmidi(2018)。Mac OS X 系統現場演出控制軟體。http://www.goodmidi.com/qlab。 上網時間:2019.7.18。
- 本論述影像攝製紀錄(2018)。文山 Suites —望月思嶋組曲 Formosa Suites (「一條日光 大道」)。取自
  - https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=nE8WqS95Jp0&list=PLW-QB6DOp6wXAuq8jJB b6nvNFO4z8TmsU&index=10。2018.11.4。上網時間:2019.7.4。
- 本論述影像攝製紀錄(2018)。文山 Suites —望月思嶋組曲 Formosa Suites (「河邊春夢 —採茶歌」、「綠島小夜曲」)。取自
  - https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=s7yuzIKFtgk&list=PLW-QB6DOp6wXAuq8jJBb6nvNFO4z8TmsU&index=9(Time code:10:21~19:00)。2018.11.4。上網時間:2019.7.4。
- 國立臺灣歷史博物館(2019)。臺灣音聲 100 年。取自
  - https://audio.nmth.gov.tw/audio/zh-TW/Item/Detail/f0791bb2-af62-409e-a8ba-00e2e9 f2d705。2019.7.8。上網時間:2019.7.8。

國立臺灣藝術大學音樂學系(2018)。6/12 葉曉菁鋼琴大師班。取自

http://music.ntua.edu.tw/files/14-1001-845,r25-1.php。2018.6.12。上網時間:2019.7.18。

維基百科(2018)。河邊春夢。取自

https://zh.wikipedia.org/wiki/%E6%B2%B3%E9%82%8A%E6%98%A5%E5%A4%A2。2018.1.7。上網時間:2019.7.7。

維基百科 (2019)。小調。取自 https://zh.wikipedia.org/wiki/%E5%B0%8F%E8%B0%83。2019.7.7。上網時間: 2019.7.7。臺北市文山社區大學 (2019)。萬盛庄與興福庄行政地名的沿革。取自

http://wenshan.org.tw/index.php/%E6%96%87%E5%B1%B1%E5%AD%B8/%E6%96%87%E5%8F%B2/item/972-2013-10-31-08-43-01。上網時間:2019.7.10。

臺北市政府教育局(2018)。點亮!萬盛庄社區文化觀光節。取自

https://www.doe.gov.taipei/News\_Content.aspx?n=0F560782595DACFC&sms=72544 237BBE4C5F6&s=659FBBFB5DD46644。2018.10.18。上網時間:2019.5.20。

臺灣流行音樂維基館(2018)。綠島小夜曲。取自

http://www.tpmw.org.tw/index.php/%E7%B6%A0%E5%B3%B6%E5%B0%8F%E5% A4%9C%E6%9B%B2。2018.3.18。上網時間:2019.7.8。

數位典藏國家型科技計畫(2008)。臺灣本土音樂家之影音典藏一李泰祥。取自 http://lth.e-lib.nctu.edu.tw/muz-2.htm。上網時間:2019.7.12。

## 【附件一】



#### 蘇佩萱 / 藝術總監

#### 陳淑婷 / 音樂總監

(A-MANF) 日 宋-MC-M 美國密蘇里大學音樂節、"博士成就獎",美國MINA編萃比 賽獲得完州首獎,除老師在歐古寶樂與埃泰斯特最發表 領等協奏曲、雙網等與室內獎。"等演出,積 個股入智樂教育,指導學生協奏曲比賽。室內陳辻賽、 勞論文獎。等實際發展,近期發表多場環奏會。也積極參斯等領域展 "命令社"。與與「2017年的海灣等計卷金樂報一卷片。10万年(10万年(40年) 演合作:參與【2017數位視覺設計整合實務工作坊】以及《音域·視 城·異城》跨城音畫展演活動並任國立臺灣藝術大學音樂學系專任副 教授・天方樂團團長。



#### 陳靖霖 / 影像總監

曾發表過廣播電視電影相關領域專書,並多次發表論 文刊登於兩岸期刊。是具有實踐的領域影音專業熟情的新 與學者。在廣播電視專業的數學過程中,結合視覺傳達設 計與音樂專業之跨領域思維,指導學生將影音美學與技 能,實踐於媒體融合的跨領域展演之中。帶領學生運用聲

音與畫面的力量做紀錄與展演,並任教於國立臺灣藝術大學廣播電 視學系專任助理教授。

#### 鄭國揚 / 技術總監

無压舞蹈對年一年舞台技術總整、燈光設計。參周設計等仍通直數制、舞蹈、音樂、現代流行演唱會等各領域 表演、自1999年受文建會推薦實助赴法愿定維展藝術節等 等。多年參與國州戶內澳出之受之雜數(宏泛經、舞台歷 光音響器材填劃等,並任數於崇右影藝科技大學演藝事業 學系專任助理數授



#### 陳雨禾 / 創意總監

#### 林季穎/ 鋼琴演奏家

林季和為美國印第安納大學(Indiana University, Bloom-ington)自樂門士·主修屬等演奏·恶羅於演奏舞台·成 果包含「彈」、「尋」系列等多場個人類等與奏會及「林 季報查內樂音響會,另列室內雪指會,學樂方面」处年有 《德市西前接曲第一冊始和與嚴格的採與單談》及《總 信德市西前接曲第一冊始和與嚴格的採與單談》及《總 查看中國新典數學。



#### 黃漢娟/鋼琴演奏家

與「灰州 / 訓令,與受 % 1993年養美風鉛與是哈頓音樂院翻等澳美碩士及傑出獎, 追隨應國爾等大節 Karl Ulrich Schnabel 習等。1994 年 成立 "海僧室內集團",法出亞總包括領等獨奏、室內 等、即與漢奏與集曲創作等,尤其以即與漢奏雖結合跨 藝術領地獲得相當水的迴響。已出版十二歲亿D 目前擔 任納暫克外樂團團長,同時任款於閩立臺北藝術大學音樂系及國立 屬北德神德傳本縣國地心起變成 臺北護理健康大學通識中心副教授。



#### 葉曉菁 / 互動藝術裝置顧問

#### 陸音姿/擊樂演奏家

阿坚月安(「擊架)與麥家 局法打摩琳等施濟変(997年雙法國國立馬爾梅森音樂院打擊 樂高級演奏者一模文想以及全體成身一致通過、一致恭育 處。1998年進起國際都模文第中心海軍文藝爭以及巴黎市 立章樂院之雖,與解「使海克丁整樂競差會」,1999年後 關家音樂廳樂館新秀。2006年受法國Freanes Ecole Nationale de Musique應整備表表世。2011年經歷國立電響都大學與高泰一程的基礎大學計劃等來 2014年受法國Chatesuchun市政府之唯,於 Ecole Municipale de Musique 學師獨奏會。陸府接受力海縣學鄉分樂學與源,目前為繼灣打事樂協 香秘書後、全國智之股長以及新聞聯合祖生生的定任等後一家一 蘇學展刊學樂首席,並任教於國立臺灣藝術大學副教授。



#### 俞潔/鋼琴演奏家

**里维於美國波十頓大學音樂系研究所,主條個聚演奏,**師 畢業於美麗达士頓/學音樂系研究所 - 注修鎮等漢奏,等 等Gla Goldstain · Korattrinos Papadaks · Robort Merfeld 等教授指導 · 留美期間受推薦參加John Perry · Eduardo Monteiro · Ya-Fei Chuang 等方別課 · 留於美國聯絡多場個 人類等最看。也多次參與雙調等、室內樂等大型演出 · 並任敷於崇石影響科技大學 ·

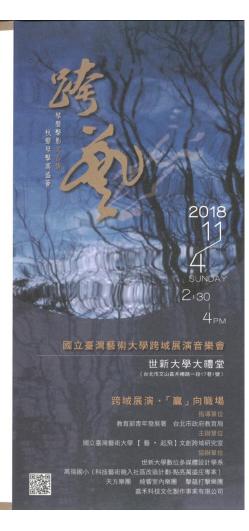


## 吳淑萍/執行製作



#### 吳彩華/執行製作

本がデー がいった。 成監影整計機医・機勢整備股間東設計領域・管為額立 被宮博物院、臺北市立美術館等設計展置開業・設計上恰 與其分前減層不同間性的保護表版・線差能以「最素」的 現角未辺)、著型機関的速程性現事性分析・並為國 立臺灣藝術大學現實障線設計學系研究生・



## **Abstract**

This article is based on the interdisciplinary techniques in video, animation and improvisation that practiced in concert of "Kua Yi — Chin Sheng Ji Ying Wen Shan Ching Chiou Sheng Chin Ji Wan Sheng Huei", which is due to Wen Shan District of Taipei City. Focusing on the interdisciplinary techniques showed in the concert of the improvisation of "Formosa Suites" under the track of "Wen Shan". The improvisation was performed by an electric pianists, pianists, percussion group, and singers. Also, the author uses the concept of semiology to create video, animation. And concept of Jean Baudrillard's simulacra, hyperreality to shoot the video of creek, mountain, and street scenery in Wen Shan District, as well as the lanterns created by the workshop of residents in Wan Sheng Zhuang community. At least, "Sound-to-Picture Instant Translation System" is used in the interdisciplinary concert to match the video, animation, and improvisation. In order to present and promote the scenery in Wen Shan District, interdisciplinary techniques in video, animation, and improvisation are used in this creative work. The interdisciplinary techniques are for the purpose of advancing the "cultural and creative Industry", and "Marketing of City" of district. The results of the performance successfully reflected the possibility of the simulation of interdisciplinary techniques in video, animation and improvisation.

Keywords: Interdisciplinary Techniques in Video, Animation and Improvisation, Sound-to-Picture Instant Translation System, Marketing of City

# 傳播科技對公民科學發展之影響論析

單文婷

單文婷,國立臺灣藝術大學廣播電視學系副教授

電子信箱:Wenting@ntua.edu.tw

# 《摘要》

檢視歐美科學傳播研究中有關公民科學(Citizen Science)之相關討論已累積為數不少的實證篇章,尤其近年來隨著網路、數位科技工具與新媒體日新月異,更加快公民科學發展腳步,使其呈現出更多元型態。全球公民科學在傳播科技的推波助瀾下蓬勃發展,除了吸引更多公眾加入科學調查研究的行列,更重要的喚起公民對科學發展風險的關懷意識,以及對科學研究與社會互動連結之重視。當公眾藉由新穎的傳播科技接觸科學研究,相對增加其參與科學決策與討論之知識成本,此也是歐美政府欲將公民科學納入政府組織規劃之重要理由,落實公民參與。檢視國內目前公民科學之發展,仍緩步停留在由少數科學家或公民團體倡議階段,參與之公眾者少,社會影響力亦不足,此也是本研究之動機目的,藉由文獻分析法整理歐美近年來公民科學發展軌跡,並討論新傳播科技工具對公民科學產生之貢獻影響,以及論析歐美科學傳播學界對公民科學未來發展之期許,藉由歐美發展經驗以作為國內後續發展公民科學之參考。

關鍵字:公民科學、傳播科技、社群媒體、公眾參與科學

## 壹、問題意識

檢視歐美倡導「公眾參與科學」(PES)已有十年以上時間,有學者甚至主張全球的「公眾參與科學」行動已超過二十五年(Bauer et. al.,2007)。有越來越多科學家、科學研究中心或是科學教育機構被要求與公眾進行交流,為提升公眾科學素養做出貢獻,並且在科學與社會的互動層面發揮更顯著作用(Stylinski et al.,2018)。然而,並非所有科學家都願意與公眾交流,部分原因在於科學家認為自己還沒準備好、或是缺乏與公眾溝通的技巧和經驗;另方面也是科學家對「交流」缺乏理解。美國科學促進會(AAAA)曾經對科學交流給出這樣的定義:「(科學家)有意識的、有意義的(與公眾互動),並且提供機會讓科學家與公眾互相學習」(intentional, meaningful interactions that provide opportunities for mutual learning between scientists and members of the public)(Braha,2015:18),但很多時候科學家對於什麼是有意識、有意義的與公眾互動並不理解,必須靠科學傳播課程或培訓告知科學家與公眾交流對科學發展的好處,尤其是公眾提供看法、觀點,或是直接參與科學研究,對促進科學與社會接軌、提高公眾對科學家的信任感都有幫助。

回顧歐美研究文獻可以發現在科學傳播領域中討論「公眾參與科學」的觀察早在90年代以前便有跡可循。Bauer等學者在2007年即提出一篇「我們可以從25年來的公眾理解科學(PUS)的調查研究中學到什麼?解放和延伸議程」(What can we learn from 25 years of PUS survey research? Liberating and expanding the agenda),文中指出多年來科學家和公眾交流,不僅可以簡單地傳播最新的科學發現與既定的科學原理,提高公民科學素養,而且是雙方都受益。對科學家又有何好處?研究文獻也強調,當越多公眾願意親近科學,對科學發展利益越大,尤其在降低民眾對科學發展風險疑慮有明顯作用(Besley,2015)。順著「公眾參與科學」的研究文獻脈絡,也可以看出近十年來,隨著傳播科技日新月異,網路普及、數位匯流、社群媒體等興起將「公眾參與科學」帶入新階段,不僅科學傳播出現更多元化的內容,也讓「公眾參與科學」長年努力的目標一「公民科學」(Citizen Science)呈現蓬勃發展。

公民科學是什麼?在歐美的研究文獻很難找到單一定義,直到 2014 年牛津字典才正式出現的「公民科學」的專有名詞解釋,即是指「公眾收集和分析與自然界有關的數據,作為與科學界合作的一部分」(The collection and analysis of data relating to the natural world by members of the general public, typically as part of a collaborative project with professional scientists)(Bonney et. al.,2016),然而這個簡要定義也未能完全說明這個不斷擴大的領域所具有的豐富內涵,此也是本研究動機,從「公眾參與科學」的角度觀點討論傳播科技興起後如何延伸了原先「公眾參與科學」的範圍與社會影響,除了讓公眾有機會進入科學研究成為調查成員外,更可能如部分研究發現,有公民團隊已從被動角色參與變成主動出擊,在沒有科學家帶領的情況下,以人為本而非以環境生態為重點的進行科學環境觀察研究,這現象說明某些時候的公民科學已不再由科學家帶領,而是由公民團體、社區或公眾個人提出的科學關懷,也帶給公民科學研究更多類型的想像(Bonney et al.,2016)。

Stylinski 等學者(2018)考察公民科學發展指出,數位科技成為科學傳播的新媒介,讓科學家進行公共傳播更貼近大眾需求,公眾對科學發展也更加認識和重視。公民藉由參與各種科學活動,增長科學知識,也理解科學協議,公民科學因此被鼓勵向深層紮根,讓科學家與公眾彼此合作,用科學觀點或方法提出解決環境等問題的合作模式,讓科學、社會、公眾成為夥伴關係。

本研究目的為觀察歐美公民科學發展現況,尤其是傳播科技的推波助瀾對公民科學發展之影響,並且提出國內公民科學可發展之路徑討論,藉此提供科學傳播研究或推動公民科學者之參考。本研究將以文獻分析法進行討論,研究問題包括全球公民科學發展現況、以及傳播科技如何強化公民科學影響力,另外歐美科研機構如何借助傳播科技讓更多公眾加入科學研究,加速實踐「公眾參與科學」,也是本研究將進行討論,藉由他山之石,期待加快公民科學發展步調。

## 貳、公民科學發展現況與目標

「公民科學」常見於描述公民自願參與各種科學數據的收集或分析工作 (Dickinson,2012;Donnelly,2014),多數時候公民是為了監測環境而參與科學數據收集,不過研究也發現,近年來公民科學迅速發展與環境意識的提升有關,公眾會主動關注與生活環境有關的科學研究,如果條件機會允許,公眾也會願意參與科學研究調查(Conrad & Hilchey,2011)。

美國康奈爾大學鳥類學實驗室的 Bonney 博士與美國北卡羅來納州立大學的 Cooper 博士、美國加州大學戴維斯分校的 Ballard 博士在 2016 年發表篇名為「公民科學的理論與實踐:推出新期刊」論文(The Theory and Practice of Citizen Science: Launching a New Journal),文中指出公民科學正在全球迅速擴展,目前全球進行中的公民科學調查項目已經超過上千件,並且有數百萬公民參與科學調查,對社會發展產生影響,也讓公民科學受到政府重視。例如美國聯邦政府已正式啟動「公民科學網站」(citizencience.gov),隨時展示由聯邦政府贊助的公民科學調查結果。而歐洲聯盟最大的科學研究與創新資助計劃「地平線 2020」(Horizon 2020)也正大力投資公民科學,借助公眾力量解決社會環境發展問題。澳洲政府也在 2015 年正式發布資助公民科學發展的未來願景(Pecl et.al.,2015)。

Miller-Rushing 等學者(2012)從科學發展的觀點指出公民科學對科學進步是非常重要的助力,因為公民科學允許來自各種學科的科學家提出無法靠自己或研究團隊解決的研究問題,通常是涉及跨越大的地理區域或是長時間的跨度。另外,公民科學也允許數百萬在線上工作的公民一起幫助處理如圖像分類、抄寫文本或標記圖片等活動,在短時間內即可收集到大量數據,對科學分析研究極有幫助(Sauermann & Franzoni, 2015)。目前全球有三個專業的網路線上公民科學協會讓科學家可以互相交流公民科學調查數

據,並且也鼓勵公眾參與科學分析與討論,包括「公民科學協會」(CSA; citizenscience.org)、「歐洲公民科學協會」(ECSA; ecsa.citizen-science.net)以及「澳洲公民科學協會」(ACSA; citizenscience. org.au),學者認為跨境的公民科學網站,借助科技媒介傳播,對公民科學、科學研究產生幾點好處(Bonney et. al,2016):

- 1.從研究成功或失敗經驗中持續開發公民科學的使用工具和調查項目。
- 2.可以利用可視化技術衡量、交流調查成果。
- 3.延伸公民科學對社會與教育的影響力。

回顧文獻中公民科學的發展歷史,大約可回溯至 1970 年代環境保護運動過程中邀請非科學專家參與環境監測,此種由公眾參與、以集體行動解決大規模環境問題的型態即可視為公民科學發展前身(Kenney,1999),不僅替政府或科學機構解決大規模調查所耗費的高額社會成本問題,對於改變個人或群體行為觀念,例如環境保護、生態保育等也產生明顯影響(Overdevest et. al.,2004)。Sinclai 和 Diduck(2001)認為公民科學可以協助政府進行科學決策時,納入不同利益團體的意見需求,有助於釐清關鍵問題。也有研究指出公民科學對提高公眾科學素養、科學學習、社會發展都有助益,有必要鼓勵更多公民參與科學研究計劃(Conrad & Hilchey,2011; Lowry& Fienen,2013)。

由於公民參與科學調查計劃的範圍很廣,可以跨越不同的環境尺度,如從生物群落和生物地理研究到對當地問題的評估,讓科學家和公眾之間形成富有成效的夥伴關係(Thornhill et. al.,2016)。Cunha等學者(2017)年使用 Google 學術搜尋進行 2005年到2014年有關公民參與大規模科學數據資料蒐集與分析的研究,主要以「公民科學」和「監測」兩個關鍵詞進行搜尋,結果在2015年總共出現7,700項結果。再進一步依據:全文都可下載使用性、發布位置和最近被引用的次數等條件又選出498項結果,並且再以符合科學同行評審原則挑出303篇研究文章,最後根據以下標準(符合其一):有具體描述公民參與監測活動的書面文件,例如志願者培訓或數據品質協議書;或是公開發表與公民科學調查的研究論文;或是基於公民科學獲得的數據,提出科學研究結果和結論的論文,如圖1所示最後選出126篇研究論文。

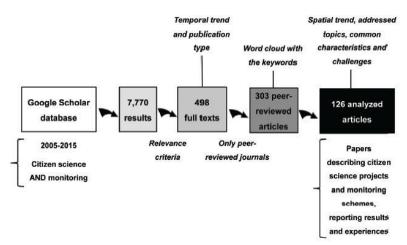


圖 1:使用 Google 學術搜尋(和過濾條件)的公民科學文獻整理路徑 資料來源: Cunha et. al.,2017,p.2231

假若先不論使用 Google 學術搜尋的資料準確度爭議,上述研究已大致描述十年間全球公民科學的發展景象大致有以下幾點:

1.在 303 篇同行審查的學術論文中,除了「公民科學」(citizen science)、「監測」(monitoring)之外,最常出現的關鍵詞還有「保護」(conservation)、「生物多樣性」(biodiversity)、「氣候變化」(climate change)等(圖2)。說明了公民科學研究議題較集中在生態環境監測,其他如污染、野生動植物、鳥類、科學決策、民主化、公共參與也都是公民科學研究常見的討論也說明公眾對各種議題產生關心與重視。



圖 2:使用 Google 學術搜尋(和過濾條件)的公民科學文獻常見的關鍵詞整理 資料來源: Cunha et. al.,2017,p.2234

2. 若以公民科學研究計畫的國家別進行討論,可以發現來自美國的公民科學研究佔 24%,來自歐洲的公民科學研究佔 35%,來自中國的公民科學研究佔 10%和南美洲的公民科學研究佔 3%。但有許多研究是無法區分國家別,原因在於來自跨國的資助研究,無論是企業贊助或政府部門的資助計劃都在逐漸增加,另方面,網路普及與數位科技服務也都鼓勵公眾自由地參與全球各種環境監測計畫(Şekercioğlu,2012)。正因如此,Kebo等(2013)、Sheppard等(2014)學者們便建議日後的公民科學研究應朝向跨國合作,以全球面向為發展目標。

3.進一步討論公民科學計畫的發動機構則呈現「多元」(multiple)趨勢,最常見的是「大學與非政府組織」合作、「政府與非政府組織」合作或是由「大學、政府與非政府組織」三方的合作計畫。另外,科學家是公民科學最常見的發動者,通常由科學家帶領比較能增加公眾參與的意願,並且對提高公民科學意識、提升公眾對數據收集能力都有幫助。因此許多科學家主張若要積極發展公民科學,科學家與公眾都必須接受溝通訓練,理解科學傳播、溝通交流的傳播技巧,如此才能讓科學家與公眾的夥伴關係有效連結(Besley&Tanner,2011)。

全球公民科學研究計劃的數量和影響力持續擴展,讓公眾參與科學以及科學家與公眾溝通出現更多元型態。Martin (2017)指出公民科學讓公眾有機會深入學習、理解與體驗科學研究,並且作為參與科學討論的一種手段,而科學家也可藉著公民科學計畫爭取公眾對科學研究的支持。不過也有學者提醒,公民科學仍需要反覆實驗與比較以確認調查之有效性,Cunha等學者(2017:2242)便提出幾項成功的公民科學計畫條件供學界參考討論:

- 1.公民科學的資助者和參與者之間必須能良好配合。
- 2.公民科學的調查目標和當地環境發展事件相符。
- 3.掌握參與者概況並具備參與實踐的詳細說明。
- 4.採取正確的科學調查方法和充裕資金。

Cunha 等學者(2017)就根據以上條件檢視目前全球的公民科學研究,發現極少有公民科學是完全符合上述條例,但其中當公眾參與對在地社區(即參與者本身生活環境)有影響的科學研究調查,對科學發展的助益是最大的,藉由科學家的科學教育或指導公眾以開放心態面對科學發展,讓公眾與科學家共同承擔科學風險挑戰,此也是公民科學迅速發展並在國際科學界被看重視之核心價值。

## 參、傳播科技與線上公民科學發展

Rotman 等學者(2012)研究發現,公眾、科學家和政策制定者三間要能保持溝通、互相對話,是公民科學持續發展的主要原因。而如何能讓三者保持對等交流?網路傳播被認為是具有成效的平台管道。Daume 等人(2014)研究公民科學發展,發現當網路地理監測系統變得更好用,明顯增加公眾使用的動機與意願,而社群媒體等新媒介也加快公民科學數據蒐集的速度,其他像是數位通訊設備、手機、平板、GPS、觸控螢幕與外接麥克風等使用普及,讓公眾不需要花費太多時間或設備成本便能獲取或分享地理監測平台上的各種訊息,並且跨越地理、時間、空間限制。

網路、智慧型手機和各類移動式媒介等科技工具拓展了公民科學視野,增公眾參與科學研究的機會,傳播科技更創造科學家與公眾合作更多新途徑。過去曾有科學研究調查項目必需在短時間內蒐集大量數據,例如要辨識數千個 DNA 序列,或是使用攝影機在自然環境中紀錄動物,透過網路、社群媒體和手機不僅成功提高公眾加入科學調查的意願,也在短時間內成功完成有品質的公民科學數據蒐集(Vliet & Moore,2016)。

除了數據蒐集,傳播科技提供更多樣化的服務工具,一方面提高公眾造訪科學研究網站的機率,也替科學數據分析帶來好處。例如 Citizen Sort(citizensort.org)就是專門為科學數據分析開發的網路傳播媒體,其設計以線上影音遊戲的方式讓公眾參與科學圖像分類工作,公眾在使用桌上滑鼠或觸控螢幕協助辨識資料的同時也會覺得科學新奇有趣。

#### 另個名為 Digital Fishers 的線上影音遊戲

(www.oceannetworks.ca/learning/citizen-science/digital-fishers)也是鼓勵公眾使用移動式載具來協助科學家辨識海洋生物。參與者需要先觀看 60 秒的短影音並且在過程中識別所看到的海洋動物。此遊戲不只可使用手機進行,程式設計師也開發 VR 虛擬實境搭配遊戲,新科技為科學家收集到數千個小時的深海影片觀察和大量的海洋生物辨識數據,而且數據蒐集的速度超越過去任何時期的深海研究(Marx, 2013)。知名的 EyeWire 線上遊戲(www.eyewire.org),則是幫助美國神經科學家在研究領域得到突破性進展。公眾藉由 AR 擴增實境設備進行線上遊戲,參與者必須識別出人類視網膜細胞內某種特定細胞類型的視網膜神經元之間的連結映射情形,而蒐集到的識別數據對於修正研究目標有重要幫助,提高神經科學研究品質。為了提高公眾參與意願,EyeWire 還會定期舉行線上競賽,增加趣味,讓參與公眾玩家競爭獎金並且爭取替科學界發現的神經元命名權。當科學數據蒐集轉換成線上遊戲,數據分析變得更有趣,持續提供挑戰與獎勵讓公眾有動力繼續參與,同時間公眾也正在為重要的公民神經科學研究做出貢獻(Kim et al.,2014)。

整理學者觀察網路、社群媒體、擴增實境等新傳播科技工具為公民科學帶來好處約有以下面向(Vliet & Moore,2016):

- 1.公開展示全球科學調查過程並且突顯科學就在我們身邊的事實,讓科學研究更貼近社會大眾。
- 2.傳播科技工具協助公民科學在全球範圍進行大量數據收集,如果沒有號召公眾參與, 缺少新穎科技工具,這些科學數據收集的成本將非常可觀。
- 3.多數公民科學研究計畫需要大量公眾,而藉由網路、社群媒體、數位科技的推波助瀾, 發動者可以更快找到許多志願參與者,甚至延伸科學研究項目。
- 4.公眾可以藉由網路媒體快速學習與了解某個公民科學主題

回顧美國最早發起的公民科學計畫應屬奧杜邦協會(The Audubon Society)與康乃爾大學共同發起的跟踪當地鳥類群跡研究,從此也建立起候鳥模式。這項計畫可以說是美國歷史最悠久的科學家與公眾合作調查的科學計畫,由公眾志願者搭配至少一名科學專業人員,每年進行一次鳥類觀察研究。而網路普及,借助新媒體傳播力量,康乃爾大學鳥類實驗室也特別架設一個公民科學網站 eBird(http://ebird.org/content/ebird/),讓參與計畫的公眾、愛好觀鳥者或對此議題有興趣的公民都可以藉由網站記錄與各類報告更瞭解計畫內容,並且也可以自由地上網觀看其所在地區的鳥類物種活動情況(Wood et. al.,2011)。

為了讓更多公眾願意參與鳥類觀察計畫,美國康奈爾大學的鳥類學實驗室開發一款 名為 Merlin Bird ID 的智慧型手機應用 APP,幫助公眾識別其所在地區的鳥類,同時建 置 Nest Watch 網站(nestwatch.org),提供線上培訓課程,如果公眾經由線上課程認證便 可成為 Nest Watch 的正式監測成員,不僅被允許尋找與監控巢穴,並且可以在網路上回 報調查數據,這樣的方式已幫助無數位鳥類及生物科學家跟踪築巢的鳥類進行個案研究。

考察目前全球已公開的公民科學調查網站,如表 1 所列,包括環境監控、野生動物 觀察等,主題各有不同,但都是邀請大量公眾分享在特定區域的照片、影片或是協助辨 識生物種類並且將觀察數據或成果藉由網路媒體記錄或分享。

表 1:全球公開的公民科學研究計畫與網站內容

| 公民科學計畫名稱             | 網站                          | 公眾參與調查的內容      |
|----------------------|-----------------------------|----------------|
| BioBlitz             | www.nationalgeographic.c    | 在國家公園內的某個特定區   |
|                      | om/explorers/projects/biob  | 域找到並且協助識植物、動   |
|                      | litz/                       | 物、微生物、真菌或其他各   |
|                      |                             | 種生物。主要目的是幫助科   |
|                      |                             | 學家列出國家公園內的生物   |
|                      |                             | 清單與定期生物普查      |
| Project BudBurst     | http://budburst.org/        | 記錄植物的葉片、開花和結   |
|                      |                             | 果情況,以協助科學家監測   |
|                      |                             | 氣候變化對植物生長的影響   |
| BugGuide             | www.bugguide.net/node/vi    | 分享關於蜘蛛等昆蟲類或其   |
|                      | ew/15740                    | 他生物的照片或觀察紀錄    |
| Christmas Bird Count | www.audubon.org/conserv     | 公眾與至少一名專業鳥類學   |
|                      | ation/science/christmas-bir | 家合作,並在其指導下進行   |
|                      | d-count                     | 年度鳥類蹤跡觀察,協助建   |
|                      |                             | 立或更新候鳥模式       |
| DiveBoard            | www.diveboard.com           | 提供線上的潛水日誌,公眾   |
|                      |                             | 潛水員可以記錄自己的潛水   |
|                      |                             | 地點和遇到的海洋生物。此   |
|                      |                             | 網站也有專屬可供下載的應   |
|                      |                             | 用程式,提供公眾挑選最佳   |
|                      |                             | 的潛水地點,便於紀錄觀察   |
|                      |                             | 海洋生物           |
| EarthDive            | www.earthdive.com           | 公眾潛水員在全球潛水地點   |
|                      |                             | 紀錄觀察關鍵的指示物種的   |
|                      |                             | 踪跡,便於海洋研究科學家   |
|                      |                             | 進行全球海洋生物訊息探索   |
| FrogWatch USA        | https://www.aza.org/frogw   | 邀請公眾記錄社區中的濕地   |
|                      | atch/                       | 環境,並且觀察當地青蛙和   |
|                      |                             | 蟾蜍的鳴叫數據        |
| The Great Backyard   | www.audubon.org/content/    | 每年僅為期 4 天的活動,邀 |
| Bird Count           | about-great-backyard-bird-  | 請公眾在自家後院或世界任   |
|                      | count                       | 何地方觀察鳥類,並且上傳   |
|                      |                             | 目擊的觀察記錄,以提供科   |
|                      |                             | 學家共享鳥類種群和累積鳥   |
|                      |                             | 類生長環境監控數據      |

| The Great Nature | www.inaturalist.org/projects | 公眾協助記錄或辨識地球生物種 |
|------------------|------------------------------|----------------|
| Project          | /national-geographic-great-n | 類,參與者可上傳觀察到的物種 |
|                  | ature-project                | 照片或影片並且加以註記說明, |
|                  |                              | 協助科學家累積地球生物物種變 |
|                  |                              | 化的相關研究數據       |

資料來源: 本研究整理, 參考 Vliet & Moore, 2016:14

傳播科技工具的日新月異提升上述網站中正在進行中的公民科學研究計畫內容,無論在研究數量或是品質都產生幫助。藉由網路媒體串聯,公民科學的調查項目可以在全球各地理區域進行樣本與數據蒐集,而無需科學家親自前往每個站點,節省了科學調查研究所需要的高額成本與時間。

Bonney 等學者(2016)觀察指出數位科技、新媒體、移動式載具等對推進公民科學發展有助益,同時也對實踐「公眾參與科學」整體產生三方面的影響:

- 1.科學教育,無論是參與公民科學計畫的公眾或是旁觀者,都可以藉由數位媒體學習科學知識,共享公民科學調查成果。
- 2.影響決策,公眾已有參與科學研究計畫的能力,相對提高其關懷社會環境或生態系統的決策意識,也較有意願參與政策討論。
- 3.保護行動,公眾可能因為參與公民科學研究計畫,獲得對科學資訊之理解,進而產生 實質的環境保護行動。

總的來說,傳播科技幫助公民科學快速擴展,除了讓公眾獲得有關科學研究、政策和科學知識,喚起公民意識、建構具有科學素養的公民社會,並且讓公眾認識公民科學 更深層的意義價值,如公眾協力影響科學決策等,都對社會發展與環境保護提供貢獻。

## 肆、結論:未來公民科學發展模式

公民科學由科學家與公眾合作蒐集科學研究數據,一方面實踐「公眾參與科學」, 更實質也解決許多令科學界煩惱的公共議題,如環境保護或生態復育。近年來引起科學 傳播學界關心的不僅是公民科學的社會影響力,還包括公眾對與科學界合作、以及對各 類的科學調查結果興趣越來越大,使得歐美政府必須正視公民科學的未來發展,學界也 開始嚴肅討論公民科學的類型模式。 近期在公民科學研討會議中,學者拋出「公民科學是明確的學科或只是調查研究領域?」(Is citizen science a distinct discipline or field of inquiry?)引起許多學者熱烈討論。 Jordan 等(2015)指出公民科學應被視為特殊學科的幾點理由:其一是整理近幾年發表有關公民科學的研究文獻,發現這些研究涉及的領域不只是正規的自然科學,還包括教育、社會和人文科學,而且有些研究的焦點不在科學調查數據而是探討公民科學特質與發展。因此,學者主張未來的公民科學應該以跨學科方向進行培訓努力,使其成為科學進步的動力以及形成更民主化、符合公眾參與式的科學治理型態。其二,學者認為公民科學應被視作獨立學科的理由是參考 Kuhn(1970)探討科學學科架構的觀點,以及 Beyer和 Lodahl 在 1976 年研究學科類型的比較模式從而提出一個獨立學科具備以下三項標準:

- 1.學科必須努力解決問題並且產生其他學科未涵蓋的理論思想。
- 2.學科必須有共同的研究成員並且致力發展出解決問題的特殊方法。
- 3.學科要能提出判斷研究工作是否有效的方法。

從學科發展脈絡進行討論, Jordan 等(2015)認為過去二十年公民科學從實驗室一步步走向社會與公眾靠近,如今大多數的公民科學調查除了幫助參與的公眾了解他們正在協力觀察紀錄的生物,或有意識的體驗正進行的科學調查過程外,更重要的是產生科學研究數據和科學教育歷程帶來的成果-形成公民科學文化(the culture of citizen science.)。因此主張未來的公民科學應朝向特殊學科建構發展,從跨域合作觀點,例如社會、經濟、人文科學或其他,累積更多實證研究以提供理論圖像。

另一個對公民科學未來發展的討論是提出合作模型,Shirk 等研究者在 2012 年發表「參與科學研究:刻意設計的框架」(participation in scientific research: A framework for deliberate design)一文便提出公民科學的五種模型(Shirk et. al.,2012:32),包括:

- 1.合約模型(Contractual projects),即是科學研究發動者例如科學家、科學研究機構等 與公眾參與者針對特定的科學調查項目進行簽約合作。
- 2.供資模型(Contributory projects),通常由科學家設計研究內容與出資,交由公眾參與者提供調查數據。
- 3.協作模型(Collaborative projects),由科學家設計研究內容並邀請公眾參與調查為其提供數據,但是公眾也可以完善調查內容為前提提出研究內容的項目設計、參與數據分析或協助傳播調查結果。
- 4.共同創建模型(Co-Created projects),此模型從研究設計與執行均由科學家和公眾共同完成,有部分公眾參與者是非常積極參與研究過程,甚至有公眾是全程參與。

.

<sup>1</sup> 可參閱 http://citizenscienceassociation.org

5.合議貢獻模型(Collegial contributions),科學家可獨立進行研究,再藉由諮詢方式向公眾請益並得到認可。

檢視過去二十年累積數以萬計的公民科學調查研究項目與成果,已吸引全球數百萬的參與者協助收集和處理科學數據,這些在全球各地湧現的公民科學實例說明了「公眾參與科學」成功實現,科學家與公眾協力完成科學成果也得到完整記錄,尤其是近年來借助傳播科技、網路與社群媒體,讓越來越多非科學專業背景的公眾也能參與進行科學研究、協助蒐集數據,甚至是參與分析討論。另外也有越來越多的證據說明,公民科學讓參與者獲得相關的科學知識,並且藉由參與過程提高公眾對科學研究多樣性的認識,為公眾提供更深層次的科學教育意義。然而如 Bonney 等學者 (2016) 也指出並非所有公民科學都能達成目標,也有不少失敗的個案造成科學與社會的緊張關係,因此也提出發展公民科學應改進調整的四個方向,包括公民科學的調查項目設計、成果衡量標準;增加新的公眾參與者、善用科技工具以及找出新的公民科學研究方向。也唯有不斷討論,公民科學才可能真正達到解決社會、環境問題之目的,讓公眾有機會坐上決策談判桌,真正落實公民科學社會。

#### 參考書目

- Bauer, M.W., Allum N, M. (2007). What can we learn from 25 years of PUS survey research? Liberating and expanding the agenda. *Public Understanding of Science*. 16(1), 79-95.
- Besley, J.C.(2015). What do scientists think about the public and does it matter to their online engagement? *Science and Public Policy*. 42, 201-214. doi:10.1093/scipol/scu042 Advance Access published on 15 July 2014
- Besley, J.C.& Tanner, A.H. (2011). What science communication scholars think about training scientists to communicate. *Science Communication*.33(2), 239–263. doi:10.1177/1075547010386972.
- Bonney, R., Cooper, C. & Ballard, H. (2016). The Theory and Practice of Citizen
- Science: Launching a New Journal. *Citizen Science: Theory and Practice*, 1(1),1.doi:http://doi.org/10.5334/cstp.65
- Conrad, & Hilchet, K.G(2011). A review of citizen science and community-based environmental monitoring: issues and opportunities. *Environ Monit Assess.* 176, 273-291
- Cunha, D., Marques, J.F., Resende, J.C., Falco, P.B., Souza, C.M., Loiselle, S.A. (2017). Citizen science participation in research in the environmental sciences: key factors related to projects' success and longevity. A review of citizen science and community-based environmental monitoring: issues and opportunities. Environ Monit Assess 176, 273-291.
- Dickinson, J.L., Shirk, J., Bonter, O., Bonnet, R., Crain, R.K. et al., (2012). The current state of citizen science as a tool for ecological research and public engagement. *Front Ecol Environ*. 10, 291-297.
- Donnelly, A., Crowem, O. Regan, E. et al., (2014). The role of citizen science inmonitoring biodiversity in Ireland. *Int J Biometeorol*. 58, 1237-1249.
- Jordan, R., Crall, A., Gray, S., Phillips, T. & Mellor, D. (2015). Citizen Science as a Distinct Field of Inquiry. *BioScience*. 65(2),208-211. https://doi.org/10.1093/biosci/biu217Lowry&Fienen,2013

- Kenney, D.S. (1999). Historical and Sociopolitical Context of the Western Watersheds Movement. J Am Water Resour As, 35, 493-503.
- Kebo,S.& Bunch,M.J.(2013). Canadian ENGOs in governance of water resources: information needs and monitoring practices. Environ Monit Assess.185,9451-9460.
- Kim,J.S. et al.,(2014). The EyeWirer Space-time wiring specificity supports direction selectivity in the retina. *Nature*. 509,331-336.
- Martin, V. Y. (2017). Citizen science as a means for increasing public engagement in science: Presumption or possibility? *Science Communication*.39(2), 142-168. doi:10.1177/1075547017696165.
- Marx, V. (2013). Neuroscience waves to the crowd. Nature Methods. 10,1069-1074.
- Miller-Rushing, A., Primack, R. & Bonney, R. (2012). The history of public participation n ecological research. *Front Ecol Environ*. 10(6), 285-290, doi: https://doi.org/10.1890/110278
- Overdevest, C.O. & Stepenuck, K. (2004). Volunteer stream monitoring and local participation in natural resource issues. *Hum Ecol Rev.* 11, 177-185.
- Pecl, G., Gillies, C., Sbrocchi, C. & Roetman, P. (2015). Building Australia through citizen science In: Office of the Chief Scientist. *Australian Government*. 11,Occasional Paper Series.
- Rotmand,D., et al.,(2012). Dynamic changes in motivation in collaborative citizen-science projects. PP.. 217-226. Proceedings of the ACM 2012 conference on Computer Supported Cooperative Work. ACM.
- Sauermann, H. & Franzoni, C. (2015). Crowd science user contribution patterns and their implications. Proceedings of the National Academy of Sciences. 112(3), 679-684, doi: https://doi.org/10.1073/pnas.1408907112
- Şekercioglu, C.H. (2012). Promoting community-based bird monitoring in the tropics: Conservation, research, environmental education, capacity-building, and local incomes. *Biol Conserv*, 151: 69-73
- Sauermann, H. & Franzoni, C. (2015). Crowd science user contribution patterns and their implications. Proceedings of the National Academy of Sciences. 112(3), 679-684, doi: https://doi.org/10.1073/pnas.1408907112
- Shirk, J.L, et al.(2012). Public participation in scientific research: A framework for deliberate design. *Ecology and Society*. 17 (art. 29).

- Sheppard,S.A.Wiggins,A.&Terveen,L.(2014).Capturing quality: retaining provenance for curated volunteer monitoring data. 1234-1245. Proceedings of the 17th ACM conference on Computer supported cooperative work & social computing. ACM.
- Stylinski, C., Storksdieck, M., Canzoneri, N., Klein, E. & Johnson, A. (2018). Impacts of a comprehensive public engagement training and support program on scientists' outreach attitudes and practices. *International Journal of Science Education*. Part B. doi: 10.1080/21548455.2018.1506188
- Thornhill,l. et al.,(2016). The Citizen Science Opportunity for Researchers and Agencies. *BioScience*. 66(9), 720-721.
- Wood, C., Sullivan, M.. Iliff, D.&Kelling,S.(2011). eBird: engaging birders in science and conservation. *PLoS Biol.* 9(12).

# **Abstract**

In the field of scientific communication in Europe and the United States, there have been many discussions on Citizen Science. In particular, the development of Internet and digital technology tools is getting faster and faster, accelerating the scientific advancement of citizens, and showing a diverse outlook. In order to allow more people to join the scientific investigation and research, and to arouse the citizens' awareness of scientific risks, it is effective to use communication technology to contact scientific research. Of course, this will increase the cost of public participation in scientific decision-making and discussion, but from the implementation experience of European and American governments, make good use of communication technology and implement citizen participation in science is still encouraged. Examining the current development of citizen science in China, it is still at the initiative stage of a few scientists or citizen groups. The participation of the public is relatively small and the influence is not enough. This is also the purpose of this study. Through the analysis of the literature, the recent development of citizen science in Europe and America Discuss the impact of the dissemination of scientific and technological tools on citizen science, and it can also be used as a reference for the development of citizen science in the future.

Keywords: civic science, communication technology, social media, public participation science

# 迷之創造力—韓迷演唱會應援團隊的 社會網絡與其運作之關聯性探討

曾毓筠

曾毓筠,國立交通大學傳播科技學系碩士班

電子信箱:cornn0704@gmail.com

# 《摘要》

近年來跨海來到台灣演出的韓流演唱會上,除了藝人精彩的表演外,粉絲的應援活動也成為大家另類的關注焦點。這些應援活動並非憑空而生,而是由粉絲自發組成的聯合應援團隊經過數個月得時間,募集資金、人力以及與主辦單位、經紀公司多方協調,再加上當天到場歌迷配合投入參與才得以完成。

本研究以欲透過訪談探索這些粉絲自發性組成的虛擬社群的運作方式,並透過以及 社會網絡分析分法蒐集應援團隊在演唱會籌備的各個時期,其社會網絡結構,是否關係 的社群的存在以及未來延續經營的可能性。

關鍵字:迷群、閱聽人研究、應援文化、社會網絡分析

# 壹、前言

在 1999 年以後,一股韓風吹入亞洲,大量的韓國流行文化開始在亞洲盛行,無論是流行音樂、電影、戲劇都受到廣大的喜愛。憑藉這股在亞洲掀起的韓流熱潮,許多韓國藝人紛紛展開海外演藝活動,以增加知名度及創造收入。根據統計資料,2017 年舉凡演唱會、粉絲見面會、品牌站台活動等,光是來台活動的韓國藝人便有 122 組。

近年來跨海進入台灣的韓流演唱會上,除了藝人精彩的表演外,粉絲的應援活動也成為大家另類的關注焦點。「應援」,是從日語応援(おうえん)演化而來,日語原意為聲援、助威之意。粉絲的應援的靈感最早便是源於體育比賽"應援團"隨著日本偶像團體的興起,粉絲們漸漸採用類似的方式為自己的偶像打氣,宣揚團威。這種傳統也隨著日本流行文化的擴散進而對有著相似偶像崇拜文化的韓國產生了影響。近年來演唱會進行中,粉絲的應援大致被分為以下幾種(一)紙板排字應援(二)手幅應援(三)彩帶應援(四)安可曲應援。這些應援活動不外乎都是粉絲希望藉由應援的儀式,表達對偶像的打氣支持。同時也是唯一能與平時難以接觸的偶像有互動機會的時刻。然而這些應援並非憑空而生,而是由粉絲自發組成的聯合應援團隊經過數個月得時間,募集資金、人力以及與主辦單位、經紀公司多方協調,再加上當天到場歌迷配合投入參與才有可能完成這份送給偶像的禮物。

而在背後籌畫一切的應援團隊,是一群由粉絲自發性組成的線上社群。這些迷,是 因為對於某些音樂和文化產物具有共同的讚賞,得以聚集並且共同完成迷文本的生產。 迷群憑藉熱忱而生的創造及生產力,是超乎大眾想像的。這樣的虛擬社群通常被認為是 可滲透性高,且壽命難以維持的團體,更何況投入應援籌備工作的粉絲都是無償性的自 願參與。究竟這樣的非正式組織是如何運作及維持的?本研究欲透過全網絡的觀點來探 討粉絲應援團隊在不同運作階段的網絡與團隊運作及續存之間的關聯。

# 貳、文獻回顧

# 一、迷與迷文化

過去社會上對迷群的描述時常有著失控、瘋狂地、不理性的標籤。在傳播研究中,也常常以「過度的閱聽人」視角來看待迷群。簡妙如(1996)將迷的過度性解釋為較一般大眾對文本更加認同、投入的特質。也將迷的過度性分為外在行為過度與內在反應過度。所謂外在行為過度指的是「參與、追隨、忠誠,密集投入想像的關係、狂熱興奮的群眾行為、生產迷的文本、組織迷的社群以及生產迷的創作」,內在反應過度則包括「情感上的熱愛、崇拜;意識形態上的認同;與他人及其他文本產生區辨」。

事實上「迷」僅是較一般人對特定文本「更為認同與涉入」的一群人,「迷」有他們特別接收及詮釋文本的方式,他們對於文本是具有自主性的。在「迷文化」的興盛下,學術界對「迷」的研究逐漸轉為重視迷的生產力、消費力、社會影響力(Chen, 2012)。

學者 John Fiske 曾提出的迷的 3 個主要特徵。首先是「區辨與秀異」(discrimination and distinction),迷會去區分「自己人」與「非自己人」的差異,達成共識,向內凝聚、向外排擠,這種「區辨性」是使「迷」形塑個人自我認同、社群認同等相關認同感的重要關鍵之一。再來是「資本累積」(capital accumulation),這裡的資本累積指的是「迷」與文本的互動的積極性。迷會努力吸收相關資訊、收集相關物品,讓自己成為一個真正的迷,與路人做區隔。最後是「生產與參與」(productivity and participation),迷群並非被動接受文本,而是具有生產自己的文本的能力,如二次創作的二次元角色,同人小說,歌曲翻唱亦或是應援手幅、飯拍寫真集等等。在此研究中,指的則是粉絲應援團為演唱會規劃應援活動。

在社群媒體蓬勃發展之下,網路社群成為迷與迷之間溝通交流的重要管道,韓國應援文化的盛行,也藉由社群媒體傳播,成為全球韓流文化共襄盛舉的迷文化之一。「應援」,是從日語応援(おうえん)演化而來,日語原意為聲援、助威之意。粉絲的應援的靈咸最早便是源於體育比賽「應援團」,藉由喊口號、穿戴象徵性的服飾配件等,形塑對支持球隊的認同及打氣。隨著日本偶像團體的興起,粉絲們漸漸採用類似的方式為自己的偶像打氣,宣揚團威。這種傳統也隨著日本流行文化興起進而對有著相似偶像崇拜文化的韓國產生了影響。而韓國流行文化近年來在亞洲日漸普及,使得世界各地的韓流粉絲也跟著響應這樣的應援文化。而在應援文化傳入台灣後,台灣粉絲更創造了屬於自己的文本。如演唱會上的排字應援、彩帶應援以及替偶像及隨團工作人員準備食物應援等。藉由應援來進行文化的交流以及飯心的傳達。

不過像是演唱會上的排字應援及彩帶應援等,需要動員全場粉絲一同參與的集體行動。這些應援活動的發起,是經由一群特定的粉絲所組成的虛擬社群,在公演前數個月起就開始討論、籌劃、規範以及對特定的公司和粉絲們進行溝通,才能夠在公演當日,在線下實境中完成計畫,動員數千數萬名粉絲,在某個約定好的瞬間做出指定行為,一同完成應援活動。

# 二、集體行動與真實群體(Bona fide group)

集體行動一詞已被廣泛應用於社會科學中的各種現象。(Coleman, 1973, 1990; Monge & Contractor, 2003),集體行動的主要關注的並非個人利益,而是團體的共同利益以及從協調行動中獲益的可能性 (Marwell & Oliver, 1993; Monge & Contractor, 2003)。廣義的集體行動常指由相互關聯的眾多個體,為達到某一特定的共同目標而參加行動做出的努力(於健寧, 2014)。在網際網路蓬勃發展之下,透過網際網路作為媒介串聯的集體行動也日漸普及。以新傳播科技作為媒介進行的集體行動具有便利、低

成本、消弭時空限制等優勢。網路上的大大小小的虛擬讓興趣或背景相同的人,因藉此有多元溝通的管道,人們能夠輕易地因具有共同的目標而聚集,透過線上動員協力完成任務。粉絲的聯合應援團隊,即屬於網路集體行動的其中案例。另外粉絲聯合應援團隊的運行模式,同樣也可透過真實群體觀點(Bona fide group )來進行分析。

真實群體(Bona fide group )的概念是由 Linda Putnam 及 Cynthia Stohl 所提出,所謂真實群體指的就是「自然而然」所出現的群體,真實群體的邊界具有滲透性(Permeable Boundaries),群體的邊界是模糊的且成員是經常流動且產生變化的。這意味著群體內的成員可以同時參與多個群體,擁有多重身分。成員們必須好好的拿捏在不同群體中具備的不同身份,同時也可能會將原屬群體的特性帶入其他群體(Littlejohn. 2010)。且真實群體與外部環境相互依賴,容易受到不同的背景及脈絡影響。群體具有多種功能,但最主要的功能即為化解內部衝突,達成目標任務,因此群體須適時的根據當時的工作情境調整運作過程。

從過去研究中我們可發現,邊界的渗透性對真實團體而言是雙面刃(Beck, S. J., Bourdeaux, R., DiTunnariello, N., & Paskewitz, E. A. 2016),團體成員的多種身分,能為團體帶來外部資源,但團體成員也須在多種身分中取得平衡,群體成員越多,相對之下複雜性也會提升。如何在眾多成員之中去得共識,成員之間的相互溝通與協調就顯得重要。再者如何定義團體成員資格也是真實團體可能會面臨的一大挑戰。臨時團體的成員在短時間內一起工作的情況,通常沒有彼此的長期承諾(Kramer,2005),雖然團體成員會不斷變動,然而團體也會因此缺乏強大結構性,在邊界不斷變化的同時短時間內人員來去責任的交轉、成員之間的聯繫與溝通,該如何進行都是真實團體會面臨的挑戰。根據上述文獻爬梳,許多的線上社群都能符合真實團體的定義,當然在運作上也會面臨真實團體所面對的困境。

這些迷社群的運作,與網路科技共生共存。而隨著迷群對於文本涉入度的不同,對於喜愛文本所產生的行為也不盡相同。參加聯合應援團隊的粉絲,在進行這些應援規劃的過程皆為無償的勞動生產。這樣的投入是必會對使得投入的迷群得要有所犧牲,且會對迷群本身的生活產生擠壓性。本文將以真實團體及網路集體行動的觀點來針對韓團 2016 年 EXO 世界巡迴演唱會 EXOPLANET #3 - The EXO'rDIUM 台灣場的粉絲聯合應援團隊 WE ARE WAN 進行研究,並藉由上述文獻觀點發展出以下兩個研究問題。

研究問題一、粉絲應援團隊的參與者是經由什麼管道加入團隊?團隊加入成員的審查機制為何?以及是否具有重複的團體成員身份?

研究問題二、加入粉絲應援團隊者對於他們共同所喜愛的文本(偶像)都具有高度的涉入?團隊成員在團隊社會網絡的中心成度與他們對於文本的涉入度之間的關聯為何?

#### 三、社會網絡

社會網絡理論興起於 1970 年代,並在近年來越來越受到社會科學實證研究分析為廣用。所為「網絡」(是透過個人和群體之間創造出的社會結構社會網絡理論主要從社會關係的角度出發,探討各種社會和人際關係的形式及其結構。網絡最基本的單位即兩個人之間的聯繫,這些聯繫在不同網絡中可能具有不同的作用(維繫友誼、分享資訊、社會支持等)。Littlejohn, S. W., & Foss, K. A. (2010)整理出近年來,社會網絡能對組織內部發揮怎樣的功能。其功能包含 1.訊息流動的管理 2.將具有共同興趣和利益的人聚合在一起 3.建立組內共同的詮釋 4.增加社會影響力 5. 資源交換等。每項功能都能具體展現出群體運作的某個面向,像是網絡成員之間的關係、群體聚集形成網絡的原因、對內凝結的共識、共同利益為何等等。其中我們能透過社會網絡觀察到網絡中的個人與他人的聯繫程度。另外社會網絡也能觀察出群體中各個成員在網絡中的核心程度,綜觀整個網絡來看出群體的資訊流通是具有高度中心性,多數資訊掌握在群體少數人手中亦或是去中心化,團體中成員所掌握的資訊程度皆為相似的群體。

此外社會網絡分析可被分為共時研究性(Synchronous analysis)和歷時性研究(diachromc analysis)前者為觀察某一特定時間的網絡運作情形;後者則是觀察網絡在一段時間內的變化(monge & contractor,2003)。本研究欲採取歷時性網絡研究,進而觀察應援事件在籌備期,接近目標期間已及目標完成後,三個時間點網絡的變化是否對團體生命的延續有關聯。並以社會網絡觀點發展出以下兩個研究問題

研究問題三、團隊中的工作分配及團隊成員之間的溝通及資訊流通情形為何?

研究問題四、應援團隊的聯繫網絡在上述三個時間點是否有明顯變化?

#### 參、研究方法與設計

本研究採用兩階段的研究方法,第一階段先針對目標團體 WE ARE WAN 進行線上 訪談,了解團隊的運作情形以及人員組成。第二階段再針對第一階段所蒐集到的團隊資 料進行問卷設計,以發放線上問卷的方式來蒐集團隊成員對於個人社會網絡的自我回報 資料,最後再進行資料分析。

#### 一、目標團體

本研究是以真實團體的觀點來針對迷群的志願性活動進行研究。本研究研究對象為2016年韓國偶像團體 EXO 第三次世界巡迴演唱會台北場應援團隊 WE ARE ONE 作為研究對象,WE ARE ONE 的應援團隊是由 EXO 台灣粉絲自願性組成的應援策劃團隊,團隊目標是希望藉由韓星來台的食物應援以及演唱會場內的粉絲集體應援。藉由應援活

動來表現台灣粉絲對於藝人到來的歡迎、熱情與支持。

#### 二、訪談

本研究線上訪談的目的是為了對團體有初步的了解,以進一步藉由訪談內容進行適用的線上問卷設計。訪談題項分為團隊成員組成、團隊分工、團隊溝通等三面項。以了解團隊的規模、分工及目標以及成員平時的互動狀態以及團隊成員加入團隊的篩選機制。

初次訪談是在 2018 年 4 月 14 日透過 Facebook messenger 與 WE ARE WAN 團隊的總召進行訪談,訪談時間為一小時。之後再藉由初訪所收得的資料,延伸出線上共筆的訪綱,將訪綱放在網路上供團隊成員填答,作為質性訪談的資料蒐集。

#### 三、線上問券

本研究目的主要欲探討WE ARE WAN 團隊內人際網絡的關係,因團隊成員為固定的狀態,我們可以很明確地界定網絡的界限並以完整網絡分析(whole network)方法對團隊進行資料收集。本研究的問卷設計包含3種網絡問題,分別為團體的友誼、諮詢、情感支持等三種量表,問卷內列出團隊成員名單,並以複選的方式詢問填答者認為名單中誰是你的朋友、誰是你在遇到困難時會詢問意見的對象?以及在碰到困難時會向誰傾訴尋求支持等。並以演唱會籌備前、演唱會籌備期間、演唱會結束後,三個不同時間點,進行上述三個網絡的詢問,以觀察友誼、諮詢、情感支持網絡在不同時間點上的差別。

針對迷的文本涉入度量表,本研究參考了 Ren, Y., Harper, F. M., Drenner, S., Terveen, L., Kiesler, S., Riedl, J., & Kraut, R. E.等人在 2012 年對於線上團體成員的依附量表,以及 Huang, Y. A., Lin, C., & Phau, I.在 2015 年針對迷群對偶像的情感依附量表作為本研究迷群文本涉入程度的測量量表。文本涉入度測量題項包含「是否會想要跟朋友介紹所喜歡偶像?」「是否認為偶像是人生的全部?」、「是否在自認為與偶像之間有難以言喻的特殊情誼」等一共 14 題(如下表 1),來測量受測者是否同意題項中的描述,程度區別則採用李克特五點量表以非常不同意、不同意、普通、同意、非常同意等五個程度來測量。問卷中也詢問了該團體成員是否有參加其他同質或異質性的線上團體,了解每個團隊成員的外部背景。

#### 表 1: 文本涉入度量表題項

- 1.我超喜歡 EXO
- 2.我之後會想要去見 EXO (演唱會、見面會、簽售會)
- 3.我會想要跟我的朋友介紹 EXO
- 4.EXO 對我而言很重要
- 5.我喜歡在一大群人之中看到或聽到有關於 EXO 的事情。
- 6.我喜歡跟同樣也喜歡 EXO 的人們交談。
- 7.吸收跟 EXO 生活有關的大小事帶給我很多樂趣。
- 8.看到有關 EXO 的消息對我而言是從這殘酷的世界中愉悅的喘息。
- 9.在聆聽、觀看跟 EXO 有關的事物時,對我來說是很好的時光。
- 10.我認為我跟 EXO 之間有著難以言喻的特殊情誼。
- 11.我偶像的成功,也是我的成功。
- 12.我經常想起 EXO,即便我並不想這麼做。
- 13.我有很多跟 EXO 有關的照片及收藏,我總是把它們放在同一個地方。
- 14.如果有人給我五萬台幣來做我喜歡的事,我會考慮把它花在我 EXO 曾經使用過的個人物品上(比如水瓶或毛巾)。

#### 四、社會網絡分析

本研究透過線上問卷蒐集了團隊在三個時間點上的友誼網絡、諮詢網絡、以及情感支持網絡。並將蒐集數據透過社會網絡分析軟體 UCINET 轉為對稱單模網絡矩陣,算出每個時期不同網絡的內連結度(In-degree)、外連結度(out-degree)、中介度(betweenness)及緊密度(closeness)。再藉由 UCINET 的單向 ANOVA 檢定來檢驗不同時期同質網絡的內連結度(In-degree)、外連結度(out-degree)、中介中心性(betweenness centrality)及緊密中心性(closeness centrality)是否有顯著差別。In-degree 指的是節點的內連結度,意指當網絡具有方向性時有多少網絡中的其他節點自認為與某節點有連結、外連結度out-degree 則指的是某節點認為自己與多少網絡中的其他節點有連結。中介中心性(betweenness centrality)是網絡中某的節點的中介中心性,意指某個節點在網絡中充當其他節點之間中介橋梁的程度。中介次數越多,中介中心性則越高。緊密中心性(closeness centrality)則是網絡中某節點的接近中心性,指的某結點到其它結點的難易程度抑或是最短路的平均長度,意味著,某節點距離其它結點越近,那麼它的中心度越高。

# 肆、資料分析結果

### 一、訪談結果分析

WE ARE WAN 團隊主要成員人數約介於 20~30 人左右,參與本次研究的成員為 23 位,一位為男性其他皆為女性。年齡分布在 18~22 歲之間的成員友 7 位。22 到 30 歲之

間的成員有 16 位。團隊內分工主要分為 5 組。 分別為總召、美工、食物應援、場內應援、財務組。(各組分工內容見表 2)

團隊成員有部分是先前參與過 EXO 第一次及第二次世界巡迴演唱會台灣廠粉絲應援策畫團隊的成員,固已有過應援籌畫經驗。也有部分成員為三巡之後才新加入的成員。新舊成員在團隊內的分布為各半。WE ARE WAN 團隊對於新加入的成員有一定的審核機制,該團隊於 2016 年 8 月 3 日透過 Facebook 粉絲專頁公佈成員招新報名公告,審核機制則為以各組需求而定。總召 K 透露:

各組的審核標準據需求決定。舉例來說,美工組需要審查作品與溝通性; 場應組希望個性活潑、有足夠創意想法;食應組需要有一點地域條件,並 了解台灣特色美食等。我們根據申請者的年齡、簡歷與作品來做群組投 票,至少要達到一定的票數,並實際參與開會了解溝通可行性後,才會正 式決定是否可以加入。

團隊新成員招募管道主要是從公開報名的報名者中進行挑選審核,但仍缺乏部分分工成員,所以有少數的新加入成員是透過介紹進而加入團隊的。在本次新成員招募中,應援團隊共招募了 18 位新人。在籌備初期,因新進人員素質初期較無法掌控,並亦有粉絲流動的情況,故也會有團隊成員流動的情形。

由於團隊成員分布於全台各地,要募集全員一同在線下碰面開會有一定的難度。團隊平時連絡主要是透過 LINE 或 Facebook 以進行線上會議。平均開會時間為一周一次、隨著演唱會日程接近,開會次數也會日漸頻繁。部分時候也會搭配 Email 、微博及 Twitter 作為次要聯繫管道。

應援經費來源為粉絲自主性線上募資,若一次募資高達一定金額,團隊則會贈送自製偶像周邊商品作為答謝。參與團隊的成員本身是不支薪,所有心力的投入皆為自願性的無償勞動。

根據問卷回答結果,有不少團隊成員除了加入聯合應援團隊外,也有在經營與偶像相關的粉絲專頁、飯繪(fanart)站、飯拍站以及從事偶像周邊代購。在投入籌備期間,隨時都需與成員保持密切聯絡,且每週開一次會。因網際網路帶來溝通的即時性及異步性。使團隊的溝通無時無刻都以在群組留言的方式進行。有過相關同質團體經營經驗的成員,也能將過往的經歷應用於處理團隊事務上。

團隊內分工雖大致劃分為五組但事實上分工有許多重疊的部分。各組的運作也有小組長與副小組長的機制,各組的小組長除相互扶持之外,也須負責進行開會點名並適當與組員溝通,並遞交每一次的開會紀錄給總群進行總會議,才能完成整體企劃與執行內容。總召 K 表示:

總召除了需要了解各項事務外,也需要作為各組組長去督促組員,或親自製作、完成部分組員無法勝任之事項。另外,食應組與場應組也有少部分需要重疊交涉的內容;而美工組則是所有商品設計的中心組;財務組則需把關所有金錢流動的部分。故與所有組都需要有足夠討論,才能完成工作。

表 2: WE ARE WAN 團內分工情形

| 組別   | 負責內容                         |
|------|------------------------------|
| 總召   | 所有群組組長集結、公關、開會決策,最終企劃書謄寫統整。  |
| 美工   | 宣傳海報設計、應援教學繪製、口號應援影片、集資應援物設計 |
| 食物應援 | 提供演唱會所有飲食清單,並尋找合適廠商,實地探訪與試吃後 |
|      | 決議。                          |
| 場內應援 | 提供演唱會內可行之應援創意方案、尋找合適廠商,檢驗應援相 |
|      | 關物品品質(如手幅、排字紙板的紙質及顏色輸出等)     |
| 財務組  | 把關控管所有金流款項進出,進行款項分配與控制。      |

#### 二、社會網絡分析

本研究透過線上問卷蒐集了團隊在三個時間點上的友誼網絡、諮詢網絡、以及情感支持網絡。並將蒐集數據透過社會網絡分析軟體 UCINET 轉為對稱單模網絡矩陣,算出每個時期不同網絡內連結度(In-degree)、外連結度(out-degree)、中介中心性(betweenness centrality)及緊密中心性(closeness centrality)。再藉由 UCINET 的單向 ANOVA 檢定來檢驗不同時期同質網絡的內連結度(In-degree)、外連結度(out-degree)、中介中心性(betweenness centrality)及緊密中心性(closeness centrality)是否有顯著差別,檢驗結果如表三顯示,三巡籌備前的友誼網絡內連結度(In-degree)、外連結度(out-degree)及緊密度(closeness)與籌備期間及演唱會結束後等兩個時期有顯著差異,諮詢網絡及情感支持網絡,則在三個時期皆無顯著差別。

表 3:三個時期友誼網絡的單向 ANOVA 檢定

| 因變數         | 時期I  | 時期J  | 平均差異       | 顯著性   |
|-------------|------|------|------------|-------|
|             |      |      | (I-J)      | (p 值) |
| 友誼網絡的<br>。  | 三巡前  | 三巡期間 | -7.39130*  | .007  |
| Out-degree  |      | 三巡後  | -8.69565*  | .001  |
|             | 三巡期間 | 三巡前  | 7.39130*   | .007  |
|             |      | 三巡後  | -1.30435   | .848  |
|             | 三巡後  | 三巡前  | 8.69565*   | .001  |
|             |      | 三巡期間 | 1.30435    | .848  |
| 友誼網絡的       | 三巡前  | 三巡期間 | -7.39130*  | .000  |
| In-degree   |      | 三巡後  | -8.69565*  | .000  |
|             | 三巡期間 | 三巡前  | 7.39130*   | .000  |
|             |      | 三巡後  | -1.30435   | .305  |
|             | 三巡後  | 三巡前  | 8.69565*   | .000  |
|             |      | 三巡期間 | 1.30435    | .305  |
| 友誼網絡的<br>Cl | 三巡前  | 三巡期間 | 10.52174*  | .000  |
| Closeness   |      | 三巡後  | 11.13043*  | .000  |
|             | 三巡期間 | 三巡前  | -10.52174* | .000  |
|             |      | 三巡後  | .60870     | .923  |
|             | 三巡後  | 三巡前  | -11.13043* | .000  |
|             |      | 三巡期間 | 60870      | .923  |

另外在檢視團隊成員是否對於偶像具有高度涉入感的量表檢測,我們透過 SPSS 單一樣本 T 檢定得出表四結果。以全部題項都填普通(3分)得出檢定值為 42 進行檢定。檢定結果發現團體成員的平均涉入度與檢定值有顯著差異,且平均數高於檢定值。而涉入度是否影響團隊成員中心性則透過 UCINET 的 REGRESSION 進行檢驗,結果發現成員的涉入度不會影響應援籌備期間網絡的中心性,結果如(表 5)顯示,三個網絡的度數中心性受涉入度的影響皆不顯著。

表 4: 文本涉入度單一樣本 T 檢定

|     | 檢定值 = 42 |         |      |          |              |         |
|-----|----------|---------|------|----------|--------------|---------|
|     | T        | 平均數     | 顯著性  | 平均差異     | 95% 差異數的信賴區間 |         |
|     |          |         | (雙尾) |          | 下限           | 上限      |
| 涉入度 | 7.439    | 55.6957 | .000 | 13.69565 | 9.8778       | 17.5135 |

表 5: UCINET 回歸分析結果

| 三巡期間網絡度 | COEF       |           | 顯著性   |  |  |
|---------|------------|-----------|-------|--|--|
| 數中心性    |            |           |       |  |  |
| 友誼網絡    | attachment | 18.631966 | 0.617 |  |  |
|         | Intercept  | -0.069114 |       |  |  |
| 諮詢網絡    | attachment | -5.375261 | 0.068 |  |  |
|         | Intercept  | 0.221414  |       |  |  |
| 情感支持網絡  | attachment | -5.534177 | 0.066 |  |  |
|         | Intercept  | 0.203970  |       |  |  |
|         |            |           |       |  |  |

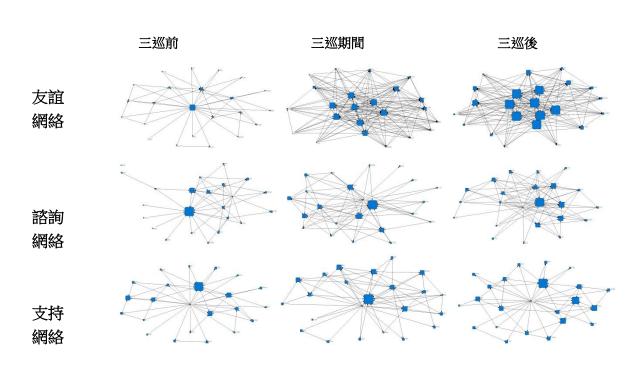


圖 1:三個時期可視化網絡

本研究透過 UCINET 的 NETDRAW 畫出了三個時期不同特性網絡的可視化網絡。 上圖的可視化網絡中,友誼網絡以 degree centrality (度數中心性)的大小來決定節點大小。諮詢網絡及支持網絡則以內連結度 (In-degree)大小來決定節點大小,以方便透過可視網絡來判斷,誰在網絡中是最常被尋求協助及情感支持的對象。

藉由上圖可以發現友誼網絡在初期與中後期的變化有明顯差異。除了網絡的密度變高以外,各個行動者(Actor)之間的連結也變多。具有高中心性的成員也變多。相較之

下諮詢網絡與支持網絡從初期到中後期, in-degree centrality 都集中在部分成員身上。其中內連結度(In-degree)較高的成員 K 及 AX 兩位在本次應援團隊中接擔任總召的職務。可以看出成員們在意見諮詢及情感支持方面,多數還是較為依賴總召。

表 6 資訊顯示,在三巡中與後期,友誼網絡的平均度數(Average Degree)網絡密度(Density)及親密度(Closure)和連結度數字皆有明顯的提高。度數中心性(Degree Centralization)的降低則意味著中心性的散佈趨於平均,成員之間的連結需要透過中介節點才能達到連結數量變低了。意味著網絡的友誼關係變得更加親密,成員之間的熟識度也稍有提升。

|                    | 三巡前      | 三巡期間     | 三巡後      |
|--------------------|----------|----------|----------|
| Avg Degree         | 2.434783 | 9.826087 | 11.13043 |
| Deg Centralization | 0.974026 | 0.606061 | 0.541126 |
| Out-Central        | 0.929752 | 0.578512 | 0.516529 |
| In-Central         | 0.359504 | 0.293388 | 0.373967 |
| Density            | 0.110672 | 0.44664  | 0.505929 |
| Connectedness      | 0.337945 | 0.956522 | 1        |
| Closure            | 0.48913  | 0.79461  | 0.753879 |

表 6:三個時期友誼網絡變化表

本研究欲探討迷群的社會網絡及運作機制,與團體運作續存之間的關聯。在團隊運作部分,團隊成員的流動性是這些非正式團體不可免的命運。團員的流失可能出自於對偶像的熱情消逝、同時參與多個團體無法兼顧多重身分、等。當有成員流逝時,團隊會依所特定分工所需的人力在網路上對外招募新血。

根據研究問題一我們發現,這些非正式團體雖然一直以來都被認為邊界是十分模糊 且具有滲透性的,成員的流失對 WE ARE WAN 是不可免的局面,然而團隊對於成員的 加入卻有一定的審核程序。會審核其作品、能力以及是否與團隊其他成員能夠有良好的 溝通。除了確認新成員是否能對團隊帶來實質工作效益,審核機制也包含讓符合資格的 新成員實際參與開會了解其溝通可行性後,才會正式決定是否可以加入。另外根據研究 問題二我們透過問卷了解了成員對於他們所支持的偶像的涉入度,發現扣除流動人員, 參與本研究的團隊成員對於該偶像團體的平均涉入度皆相當高。成員對於偶像的涉入 度,並不影響在團隊內的中心性。原因可能是因為團隊成員對於偶像都具有高度涉入, 所以無法看出各個成員之間的顯著差異及與團隊中心性的關聯。

再來是回答研究問題三,團隊平時的分工分為五組,分別為食物應援、場內應援、總召、美宣、財務。而事實上,團隊因成員人數不多,且各組織間的分工內容需頻繁溝通,偶爾也會出現分工重疊的情形。而分工重疊的情形多發生在總召組身上。總召除了需要了解各組任務外,也需要叮嚀各組組長去督促組員,或親自完成部分組員無法勝任之事項。另外,食應組與場應組也有少部份分工內容有重疊交涉;各組之間都需要有足夠討論,總召和各組的小組長,也需與組員有良好的溝通。才能完成任務。從成員回報的網絡資料中,我們也能從諮詢網絡及支持網絡中看出,總召 K 與 AX 是在網絡中比其

他成員具有較高的中心性。團體溝通並非去中心化的。而團隊的平時的溝通仰賴新傳播科技主要是以 Line 和 Facebook 做為主要討論管道,而其他 SNS 如微博、推特以及 Email 則為私下的聯繫及其他次要的聯絡管道。除了對內的溝通外,食物應援、場內應援、也需與主辦單位,甚至其他聯合應援團隊、廠商交涉。除此之外,團隊半數成員都有在經營相關的同質性社群,如發佈偶像相關資訊的臉書粉絲專頁、二次創作飯繪個站以及飯拍站、偶像周邊代購等。這些社群的經營都需要對偶像資訊有一定的了解,有些也需看得懂韓文,甚至必需頻繁的與韓國或他國的粉絲接觸。對於粉絲團的經營和公共關係處理也有一定的經驗。這些外部經驗在籌劃應援的過程也成為加分的養份。

研究問題四對於在應援籌備前、籌備期間以及演唱會結束後三個時期的友誼、諮詢、情感支持網絡變化。最明顯可見的是友誼網絡,在籌備前其實,許多成員之間是沒有連結的,但隨著籌備的進行團隊成員之間的友誼逐漸成形,是可以透過三個時其的網絡圖看出其變化的。而諮詢網絡及情感支持網絡未有明顯差異的原因,是因為網絡的中心性皆集中於團隊中的兩位總召 K 與 AX,尤其 K 的中心性最為明顯,表示從籌備初期至結束 K 對於團隊成員的意見諮詢及情感支持層面上扮演十分重要的角色。團隊之間友誼的建立能加深成員對於我是 OO 迷的認同,且該演唱會的結束距離本研究發起時間已過了一年半,多數成員仍保持頻繁的聯繫。可見友誼的形成,對於迷群非正式團體的續存相較於能否給予協助及情感支持,具有更大的作用。

### 伍、討論與限制

本文藉由真實群體、網路集體行動以及社會網絡的觀點來探討粉絲自願性團體的運作機制,與團體運作續存之間的關聯。近年來的迷群研究,多著墨於,迷文化、迷與消費、迷的心路歷程及自我認同,以及在網路新傳播科技下所發展出的迷文化。本文延續前人之研究,加入社會網絡的分析方式來看網際網路背景下,迷社群的運作及生命的延續。從本研究可發現,網際網路及新傳播科技已成為迷社群運作不可或缺的工具之一。

John Fiske 曾提出的迷的 3 個主要特徵。分別為「區辨與秀異」(discrimination and distinction)、「資本累積」(capital accumulation)、「生產與參與」(productivity and

participation)。網路社群的興起,讓具有同樣興趣的人們能夠聚集,對於本文中的研究對象,這群透過網路社群所群聚一同的人,也因此能更輕易的在這個迷社群中形成區辨,分辨誰是同好誰不是;資本累積,在群組內吸收跟偶像相關的知識、以及最重要的生產,協力完成一場應援的籌備。

同時本文也藉由社會網絡分析的觀點發現到,友誼、諮詢、情感支持三種網絡來看團體的運作及續存,透過本研究發現友誼網絡的生成對於這種線上社群生命的延續是最有影響的。諮詢網絡及情感支持網絡,從團隊創建初期到活動結束,一直都沒有明顯變化,且多數資訊皆透過團隊中的核心人物總召分別與其他成員溝通。意味著團體在共同完成目標的過程,仍是需要透過核心人物協調各組之間的溝通。不過在活動結束後的近兩年,這個團體仍未解散,最主要的原因即是因為團隊成員相互之間友情的生成。

本文試圖在方法上作突破,提供了一個全新的視角來看迷文化不過也同樣因為方法出現了一些研究上的限制。本文在訪談的部分,是使用線上訪談的方式進行。因線上訪談無法捕捉受訪者即時的反應及面部表情、以及因受訪者的回覆時間不固定,訪談過程中是斷斷續續的完成,因此容易中斷思緒。在訪談進行前,研究者原先對研究對象的認知有限,加上受訪團體十分介意身分是否會暴露,在訪談問題的設計上無法更深入的追問團隊實際運作情形。訪談對象的回答也多少有會與真實情形不盡相同。

且因演唱會距離研究進行時間已過去近兩年,這段時間團隊中也有人員的流失及變動,無法招募到當時有參與應援規劃活動的全部成員進行問卷填答。使蒐集到的資料並不完全符合當時聯合應援團隊運作情形。

本研究透過訪談及社會網絡分析的方式,窺探了韓迷應援團隊在的運作情形及續存,本研究的研究對象僅指局限於團體策畫的某場演唱會期間,團體的社會網絡變化情形。但實際上該團體已實際運作了將近5年之久,之中也規劃過不少的應援活動,從最初到最終人員的變動以及團體運作型態的調整都是值得深入了解的部分。且用更長時間的歷時性分析可能會發現更多與團體生命延續之間相關的影響變數。目前在台灣,同性質的粉絲應援團隊也很多,其中也有不少運作年份超過5年,未來建議可以以其他更具規模的應援團隊或是類似的線上團體作為研究的目標,也許會得到與本研究不同的結果及收穫。

# 文獻參考

#### 英文部分

- Beck, S. J., Bourdeaux, R., DiTunnariello, N., & Paskewitz, E. A. (2016). A Review and Technological Consideration of the Bona Fide Group Perspective. Small Group Research, 47 (6), 665-691.
- Chen, Y. L. (2012). Korean Wave' of Fan Culture: To Investigate the Interaction of Fans and Network Technology.
- Doerfel, M. L., & Taylor, M. (2017). The Story of Collective Action: The Emergence of Ideological Leaders, Collective Action Network Leaders, and Cross-Sector Network Partners in Civil Society. Journal of Communication, 67 (6), 920-943.
- Emmanouloudis, A. (2015). You are not alone. The emergence of fan communities around user-generated content: a comparative analysis. Unpublished master's thesis, University of Amsterdam, the Netherlands.
- Fiske, J. (1992). The cultural economy of fandom. The adoring audience: Fan culture and popular media, 30-49.
- Huang, Y. A., Lin, C., & Phau, I. (2015). Idol attachment and human brand loyalty. European Journal of Marketing, 49 (7/8), 1234-1255.
- Littlejohn, S. W., & Foss, K. A. (2010). Theories of human communication. Waveland press.
- Monge, P. R., Contractor, P. S., & Contractor, N. S. (2003) . Theories of communication networks. Oxford University Press, USA.
- Ren, Y., Harper, F. M., Drenner, S., Terveen, L., Kiesler, S., Riedl, J., & Kraut, R. E. (2012). Building member attachment in online communities: Applying theories of group identity and interpersonal bonds. Mis Quarterly, 841-864.
- Shuffler, M. L., Jimenez-Rodriguez, M., & Kramer, W. S. (2015). The science of mutiteam systems: A review and future research agenda. Small Group Research, 46, 659-699. doi:10.1177/1046496415603455

#### 中文部分

- 簡妙如, & 大眾傳播. (1996). 過度的閱聽人:[迷] 之初探 (Doctoral dissertation, National Chung Cheng University).
- 于健寧. (2014). 互聯網與集體行動: 一個分析框架的建構. 理論界, (5), 152-156.
- 林雨澄, & 王志弘. (2004). 影舞者的夢醒時分: 小眾影迷習癖與場域之分析(Doctoral dissertation).迷經濟,燒光不景氣。數位時代網。民 107 年 5 月 11 日。取自: https://www.bnext.com.tw/article/6167/BN-ARTICLE-6167
- 蔡毓智(2008)。社會網絡:社會學研究的新取向。思與言:人文與社會科學雜誌,46 (1),1-33。doi:10.6431/TWJHSS.200803.0001

# **Abstract**

In recent years, the Korean Wave concert has become popular in Taiwan. In addition to the wonderful performances of the artists, the fans' support activities have also seized people's attention.

The fan's support activities are not born out of thin air, but organized by many of voluntary fans. It took several months for those fans to raise funds recruit volunteers also planning the support activities.

The purpose of this study is to explore the operation mode of the virtual community composed of these fans spontaneously through interviews, and to collect the social network structure of the aid team in each period of concert preparation through the method of social network analysis. Whether it is related to the existence of the community and the possibility of continued operation in the future.

Keywords: fans, fans culture, social network analysis,

# OTT 影音時代的收視量測機制: 以愛奇藝為例

蔡念中、邱慧仙

# 《摘要》

隨著科技革新,媒介產業經營策略轉變,「電視觀眾」的定義與型態重構,人們不再依賴家中電視機收看節目,轉而使用其他終端載具來收視影音內容。整體媒介產業的經營,有賴內容、平台、廣告、閱聽眾等多方之互動,其中收視量測系統扮演重要度量角色,如何更為準確地洞察內容消費行為及接觸消費者,始終是關鍵考量。2016 年被稱為台灣 OTT 元年,愛奇藝、Netflix 等國際影音平台,伴隨其他本土業者,一併進入戰國時代,「追劇」(binge-watching)一詞更在 2015 年被選為當年度代表字。愛奇藝目前是台灣民眾最常使用之 OTT 影音平台,本研究透過次級資料分析、輔以深度訪談之個案研究,探討愛奇藝之收視量測機制與策略,例如包含使用者觀看行為、互動行為、分享行為等綜合資料維度的內容熱度指標來了解收視情形,與傳統收視率調查方式已大相逕庭,並以此提供數位時代的新型態影音收視衡量機制參考。

關鍵詞:OTT TV、收視率、收視量測、愛奇藝

#### 壹、前言

#### 一、研究背景與動機

資訊電腦與傳播科技之數位匯流,改變了人們所置身的世界,今日之媒體環境複雜程度早已今非昔比。大眾傳播媒介數十年間已成為人們日常生活中不可抽離的一項元素,如同麥克魯漢所云,媒介是人的延伸。人們所花費在媒介上的所有時間,於日常活動中佔有重要比例;尤其二十世紀 80 年代開始,網路科技及行動媒體時代降臨。個人電腦、智慧型手機、平板電腦等裝置及其內容、服務,成為人類繼對於報紙、廣播、電視的依賴之後,新型態的精神糧食與生活寄託。而 80 年代,也是全世界資訊通訊與媒介產業邁入新里程碑的重要時代—數位匯流浪潮湧現。有別於類比媒介的概念,數位新媒體具有些嶄新特性,包含互動、高畫質、平台化(資訊、音訊、視訊整合)、多螢、小眾化、打破空間、時間限制等等。網際網路興起,不僅成為媒體供應內容的另一新興管道,也明顯影響閱聽人媒體使用時間與廣告預算大餅的重配置,同時亦使得跨媒體之廣告購買策略更形複雜。

資策會 FIND 早在 2013 年的台灣民眾媒體使用行為研究已發現,51%的平板電腦持有者會一邊看電視、一邊用平板,也有高達 49%的智慧手機使用者,會在看電視的過程中分心低頭滑手機(鄭緯筌,2013)。時至 2018 年,全國上網人數推估已達 1,866 萬,整體上網率達 79.2%,其中行動上網率逐年上升,首度突破七成,網路服務應用部分,網民於內容媒體、社群媒體的使用率最高,皆超過八成,網路影音已成為優勢型趨勢(台灣網路資訊中心,2018)。而隨著 4G 服務的普及,娛樂性活動如影音、音樂、遊戲的使用比例,較三年前同期(2014Q4)顯著成長,看影音提升比例最高,增加了 19 個百分點(資策會,2018)。

承上所述,台灣近年在寬頻網路的發展潮流下,積極拓展影視相關服務。尤其國內寬頻網路環境建置完備,行動通信網絡普及,我國 4G 通訊服務自 2014 年開放以來,用戶數累積至 2018 年 11 月底已達約 2,725 萬戶(國家通訊傳播委員會,2018)。而在固網服務上,在我國國家通訊傳播委員會(NCC)長期推動電信普及服務政策引導下,截至 106 年底,全台可供 12Mbps 以上寬頻網路平均覆蓋率已提升至 96.7%(張語羚,2018)。此外,財團法人台灣網路資訊中心(TWNIC)(2017)推估全國上網人口達 1,879 萬,整體上網率 80%。另根據國家發展委員會《107 年個人家戶數位機會調查報告》(2018),我國 12 歲以上曾上網民眾由 94 年的 62.7%增為 107 年 86.5%。該調查亦發現,全國 12 歲以上上網民眾中有高達 83.1%表示最近一年有透過網路網路從事影音活動,尤其學生族群透過網路參與線上影音比率(98.6%)明顯高於其他群體,顯示我國民眾網路影音使用行為活躍,為新興 OTT 影音服務帶來發展空間。

OTT 用語之定義,係引用自「目視飛航規則(Visual Flight Rules, VFR)」的專門術語「VFR over-the-top」,指飛行員在雲端之上,一望無際,沒有任何視覺障礙的目視

駕駛飛行。數位匯流下,被引申譬喻為寬頻網路上的創新應用服務,有其不受監理規範,創意無限的解放性聯想。其按照服務屬性之不同,又可區分為不同應用內容,例如運用於語音服務者可稱之為OTT-A(如 Skype 等);運用於視訊內容服務則稱之為OTT-V(如 Netflix 等)(劉柏立,2017)。國內媒體在探討OTT 詞彙之使用源頭時,則較常稱其係引用自籃球運動「過頂傳球」之意,即將球傳得比較高遠而越過對手的頭,並最終落至隊友手中。後來在網際網路的發展脈絡下,被延伸用來表示透過基礎電信服務所提供的內容或服務,使用者只要能夠連接網際網路、具備足夠的頻寬,就可以使用OTT服務(國家通訊傳播委員會,2019)。

#### 二、研究目的

論及任何產業之運作,皆是以生態鏈之面貌呈現,如一開放之系統,無法單獨運作 與存在,必須仰賴與其他利益關係產業之互動與反饋機制,並不時調整產業策略,以求 生存。而論及媒介產業,不能忽略之共生共存機制即為廣告,以及媒體量測。例如,收 視率調查結果左右電視節目製作方向與行銷手法,也同時影響著廣告預算投放與排期, 皆連牽動著閱聽大眾媒體使用或消費偏好轉變等等。

在 OTT 影音產業的發展下,觀眾的收視習慣已和過去截然不同,因同一個數位內容可以在多種數位化平台中同時出現,而同一個視聽眾也可以透過各種終端裝置或應用程式觀看影音,在複雜的交互作用下,閱聽眾的影音收視行為有了劇烈變化,對於欲了解閱聽眾收視行為的 OTT 影音業者、廣告產業、影視內容業者,乃至於傳統電視產業、收視率調查機構等相關產業、政府機關等來說,勢必都要面臨關鍵變革與挑戰。如何從多元收視裝置中蒐集閱聽眾的收視行為數據,精準的測量閱聽眾收視行為更顯得重要。也因此,相較於傳統上慣用的電視收視率量測機制,OTT 時代的閱聽眾觀看行為洞察與探勘,也許必然是迥然不同的另一種面貌。

# 貳、文獻回顧

#### 一、電視收視(率)調查傳統

閱聽人的好惡,可以促使傳播者決定傳播內容,而傳播機構為了使本身能夠維繫並獲得信譽與權威,也不得不遵循閱聽人的意向。收視率調查對觀眾數量的評估被用來作為衡量廣告效益與內容效果的指標,使收視率調查機制成為整個媒體產業運作中最重要的交易籌碼。而當受眾擁有越來越多樣的媒介選擇權時,媒介之間的競爭將越趨激烈。誰能夠掌握受眾,就能夠在市場上佔有影響力,追求更為精確的個人收視行為調查因此扮演更重要的角色。

市場中主流之結構傳統取向收視率調查,50年代始於美國,鑑於當時電視廣告的費用上揚,廣告主需要一個儘量客觀的製造、分配、行銷及訂價的統合系統。而商業媒體市場之下,收視率調查一路竄起,成為廣告人與傳播人在買賣觀眾時的評量工具(蔡念中、邱慧仙、董素蘭、康力平,2017)。根據「英漢大眾傳播辭典」對收視率(ratings)的定義:指樹立電視節目流行程度之任何數字,或節目所播映的廣告得到的暴露,通常由調查公司予以測定,用來代表能夠收到某個節目,而又實際收視該節目的家庭之百分比。「大眾媒介辭典」則將收視率解釋為:一種以百分比關係所表達的閱聽人數值,從量化觀點詮釋收視率,指的是所有擁有收音機或電視機的家庭用戶或成員在特定時間、時段或節目播出時間轉向一特定頻道或節目服務的比例;收視率包含家庭使用電視機的比例、個人使用電視機的比例、即時收視的比例、全國的比例、收看特定節目或頻道的比例、個人使用電視機的比例、即時收視的比例、全國的比例、收看特定節目或頻道的比例、開機率等等(轉引自許玉芳,2009)。中國最大電視收視率調研組織 CSM(央視一索福瑞媒介研究有限公司)對於電視收視率之定義則為:某一時段內收看某電視頻道(或某電視節目)的人數(或家戶數)占電視觀眾總人數(或家戶數)之百分比(CSM Media Research, 2013)。

「英漢大眾傳播辭典」是在 1970 年代所下的定義,已可知隨時代變遷,收視眾的 行為由集體化逐漸轉向個人化,定時定點的電視收視行為,也已因數位化、數位匯流趨 勢崛起而面臨定義重構。此外,針對市場的觀察也由整體市場的了解更轉趨分眾市場、 更客製化目標觀眾群的解析。

收視率調查主要在服務電視台業者、廣告主及廣告代理商(如圖 1)。對電視台業者而言,收視率調查使用在節目企劃與廣告銷售。廣告主方面,林宜蓁(2003)整理了幾項國內廣告主對媒體購買重視的因素,作為他們替客戶從事媒體購買效益評估之依據,分別是:(1)預算控制與成本節省;(2)目標達成,例如 CPRP;(3)與一般市場條件或主要競爭者購買條件做比較;(4)額外附加價值的爭取,如免費訪談、免費報導、免費廣告秒數等;(5)特殊策略的達成,如專案執行、黃金時段廣告等。而為計算成本效益與目標是否達到,需透過計算 CPRP 方式才能有數字上的報告得以呈現。因此許多廣告主為向公司提報媒體購買績效,往往以 CPRP 作為評斷標準,CPRP 則須靠收視率數據作計算。廣告代理商之運用層面則包括媒體企畫之參考依據、廣告效果前測與後測指標、向廣告主請款之依據。而從媒體購買的角度,量化收視率所代表的是一個媒體載具所擁有的閱聽人口數,更進一步探詢,還可以推估這群閱聽眾的人口統計等變項,以便於媒體企劃的決策與媒體載具的選擇。

# 二、台灣電視收視率調查發展

台灣地區的電視收視率調查歷史已近 40 年。聯廣率先於 1974 年以日誌法進行收視率調查,但主要以服務聯廣公司之客戶為主。潤利公司自 1977 年開始進入媒體調查領域,1981 年開始提供電視收視率調查,調查方式以大台北地區(台北縣市、基隆)家庭

為調查對象,採電話調查法,成為當時至往後被普遍採用的主流調查方式。紅木公司則於 1983 年成立,其收視率調查先後採三種方式:電話調查、留置日誌和個人收視記錄器調查,其中電話調查以家庭為單位,後兩者則以個人為單位,也使收視率調查進入重視「個人」之時代(梁世武、郭魯萍,2001)。

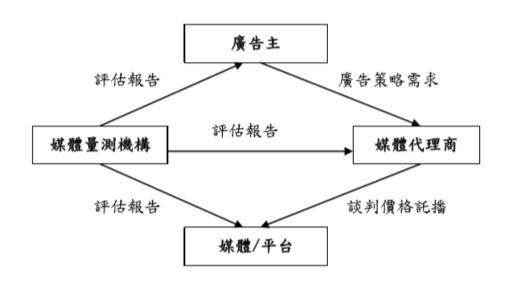


圖 1:電視收視率調查機制生態鏈 資料來源 邱慧仙(2015)

80 年代初期,聯亞公司引進的個人收視記錄器,因它的相對準確性,逐漸獲市場認同。跨國性市場調查公司 AC Nielsen 於 1982 年成立台灣分公司,進而併購聯亞。AGB尼爾森媒體研究自 1994 年開始在台灣提供電視收視調查服務,並自國外引進個人收視記錄器(people meter),提供觀眾每分鐘的收視率數字。2001 年,台灣市場首次有人欲挑戰尼爾森在收視調查與廣告購買範疇的霸權。由廣電基金出資兩億、結合日本 Video Research 的三億,所組成的「廣電人」people-meter 出現,但由於虧損於 2005 年即告結束服務,這恰好也說明了電視收視調查趨向市場壟斷、習慣成自然的特性(鄭明椿,2003)。台灣電視收視率調查又回到 Nielsen 一家獨大景況。目前台灣所通用的收視率數值依然是由 AGB 尼爾森所執行的電視收視率調查服務提供,業者可選定特定日期、目標群、時段、節目及頻道進行橫向及縱向分析。

綜合以上,收視率是電視事業重要的回饋機制,一方面提供媒體業者重要的節目製 播指標,以加強對於觀眾的服務;另一方面提供廣告商重要的行銷指標,以提高廣告效 益。而收視率調查是一項需要適應科技、市場需求、觀眾收視行為、產業結構等改變的 作業(林宜蓁,2003)。進入數位電視時代,現今因應類比電視環境而產出的電視收視 調查以及收視率定義勢必受到考驗。例如:最明顯與不合時宜的,當前市場主流收視率 調查只測量定點(家戶內)、定時(即時收視)部分,但數位時代「電視」收視行為仍 有其他可能;然收視率調查公司為了操作與定義上便利,將藉由其他形式收視電視之人口排除於定義與調查範圍之外,許多收視行為因此不見天日。此點也為電視台無法忍受之部分,因為數據高低影響著廣告販售與收入,一些實際之收視行為由於不納入調查範圍因此收視率數字將被低估。由此即可見,「收視率」量測機制必須因應大環境變遷進行必要的革新,發展出新型態。

市場觀點下,消費者在產業發展中扮演重要角色,產業為尋找出目標消費眾,以維持市佔或擴大市佔,無不使出渾身解數對於現有消費者或潛在消費群進行了解。過往傳統收視率調查主宰著電視台及廣告主的策略制定,然隨著媒體匯流及數位化科技發展、消費者生活型態及媒體使用行為改變,傳統的收視率調查或其進行方式或許在數位化及媒體多元化浪潮下,已面臨到部份挑戰或適用性問題。例如:現在開始的未來,電視不再只是電視,將成為一多媒體平台,閱聽眾除「看」電視外也可以「用」電視;而同樣是看電視節目,許多人早已揚棄電視機,改採線上觀看或使用行動載具如手機、平板電腦接收同樣的文本,僅調查某一種裝置之收視率,已不符內容產業行銷與策略擬定所需。此外,電視內容網路化,也使得電視與網路平台的分野模糊,針對網路閱聽行為的各種指標衡量,似乎有挑戰既有電視收視率調查機制之可能。

#### 三、OTT 崛起與「電視觀眾」重定義

科技技術始終與人類行為不可分割。科技影響人類行為,人類行為同樣也創造與領導著科技的革新與變遷。在進入數位匯流時代之後,媒體本身與產業生態受到全方位的衝擊,媒體型態與功能改變,連帶使得媒體使用者,在使用行為上隨之出現新型態(邱慧仙,2015)。其中,接收媒體內容的載具多樣化為重要特徵,已與以往單一內容對應單一螢幕的使用型態落差甚大。數位時代,常見三大收視特質為 Anytime、Anywhere、Anydevice。數位化與匯流,使接收媒體內容之載具日趨多元與個人化,手機、電視機、平板電腦、桌上型電腦等等,隨使用者習慣及偏好任意選擇,無須再呆坐於固定地點、時間,也能欣賞「電視」內容。

在台灣一向扮演重要民眾休閒生活應用的有線電視,漸往網路發展。同時,OTT產業應運而生,同時帶動影視消費新形態,加上 2016 年網飛(Netflix)與愛奇藝紛紛在台灣落地,2016 年成為台灣 OTT 元年。歐盟「歐洲電子通訊監管機構」(BEREC)於 2016 年發布《OTT 服務報告》(Report on OTT Services),定義廣義 OTT 服務為「藉由網際網路向終端使用者提供的內容、服務或應用」(content, a service or an application that is provided to the end user over the public Internet)。換句話說,透過公共網際網路所提供的任何服務,都是廣義 OTT 服務之範疇(BEREC, 2016)。OECD(2014)將 OTT 服務主要區分為即時通訊(real-time communications)、娛樂影音服務(entertainment video services)、遠距工作/視訊(telework/telepresence)、雲端運算和儲存(cloud computing and storage)、線上金融(financial services)、物聯網(internet of things)、智慧家庭(smart homes)等七大類應用型態

(國家通訊傳播委員會,2019)。

國內學者劉幼琍(2017)在探討網際網路上的影音類服務時,以OTT TV 一詞描述之,意指透過網際網路將數位影音內容傳送到收視者所使用的各式各樣聯網終端的一種服務。OTT 的簡單定義是不須透過有線電視系統或電信業者等寬頻業者所傳輸的語音、影音及數據服務,其可跨越時間、空間以及載具的限制,與傳統廣播電視播送途徑有所不同,也有人稱其為串流服務、線上影音服務、Internet TV 或是 TV over Broadband 等。其技術特徵是透過公眾網際網路直接向終端消費者傳遞內容,因而也有學者視其為傳統廣播電視或 IPTV (Internet Protocol Television)服務型態的延伸。就廣義 OTT 定義而言,OTT 可泛指於網際網路上所提供的各類應用與服務,而影音類服務僅為各類應用服務之一,因而在國內外相關文獻中,為了界定其概念,又有以 OTT 娛樂影音服務 (entertainment video services)、OTT 媒體(OTT media)、OTT 影音(OTT Video)、OTT TV、線上影音服務、串流服務等多種用語來稱呼之。

隨著美國 Netflix 所代表的串流影音平台(OTT TV)的興起與成功,人們觀看電視的方式有了典範轉移性的改變,一次觀看多集,成為越來越多閱聽者觀看電視的主流行為。用來描述這種觀看行為的「追劇」(binge-watching)一詞,更在 2015 年被收錄於英語字典,並被選為當年度的代表字。由於 OTT TV 大幅改變人們收視習慣,「後電視」時代(post-television age)出現。2016年台灣進入 OTT 元年,歷經 3 年戰國時代,呈現愛奇藝、Netflix 等海外巨擘,及本土 KKBOX 集團旗下的 KKTV、由雅虎奇摩影音服務集結而成的 Yahoo TV,LiTV、LINE TV 和 CHOCO TV 等競逐有限市場的局面(中央社,2019)。

台灣在 2016 年以前,如果閱聽眾想線上追劇,通常都到大陸的視頻網站,因為中 國視頻網站發展快速,從早期台灣閱聽眾較熟悉的 PPS、土豆、風行網,以及愛奇藝。 越來越多線上影音平台出現,也意味平台業者競爭激烈。根據台灣 OTT 網路電視平台 OVO2017年公布的業界首份數據報告(科技新報,2017),OTT影視總觀看數已突破 1,520 萬次,較2016年成長88.59%,不但用戶數持續成長,觀看也越來越頻繁;此外,正版 付費內容快速成長,排名前三名為愛奇藝、LiTV 與 friDay 影音。愛奇藝有大量中、韓 戲劇與綜藝影音, LiTV 則以豐富本土頻道與各國影片獲得消費者支持; 遠傳出品的 friDay 影音則是以院線與戲劇為主要訴求。此外,在大數據時代最夯的網路輿情監測風 潮相關調查上也顯示(i-Buzz, 2018), 2017 年 5 月到 2018 年 4 月全年,期間有超過 22 萬餘筆口碑、兩萬則文章的 ott 討論聲量中,愛奇藝榮登討論熱度冠軍,美劇權威 Netflix 奪下第二,兩者相加甚至佔了近八成的聲量(見下圖 2)。另,根據資策會的 2018 年「付 費興起偷閒觀看-OTT 偏好與追劇行為狀況」調查,數位影音平台在網路與連網裝置普 及下成為常態,從專業內容的線上 OTT 影劇平台到提供用戶上傳的影音網站,民眾習 慣掌控影音內容選擇與觀看的主導權。調查發現有71.8%追劇網友曾使用過「愛奇藝」, 排名第一,其次為「LINE TV」(51.5%)與「楓林網」(38%)(見圖 3)。另有使用付費收看 影視串流平台習慣佔38.7%。

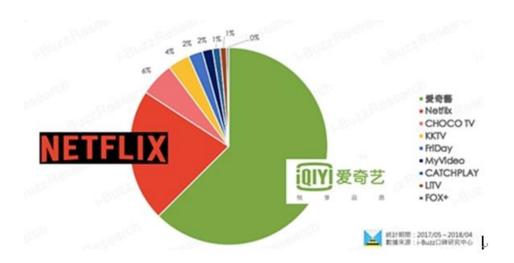
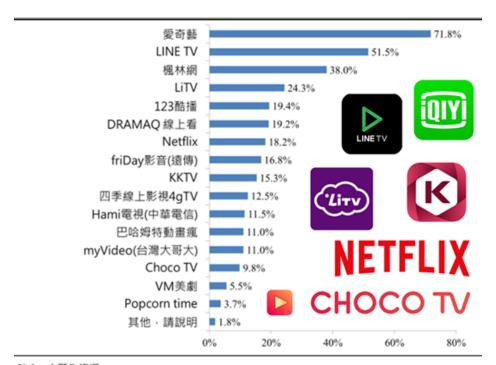


圖 2:OTT 平台品牌討論聲量 資料來源::i-Buzz,2018



註1:本題為複選

註 2: 有使用線上影劇平台/App 觀看影片的受訪者 N=489

資料來源: MIC·2018年9月

圖 3:2018 年 OTT 偏好與追劇行為調查 資料來源:資策會,2018

#### 四、研究問題

台灣民眾除了看電視習慣與型態已出現明顯轉變,幾個大型 OTT 平台儼然成為民眾休閒娛樂的良伴,而愛奇藝是主要平台之一,承受著眾多台灣觀眾的依賴。因此,本研究基於考量傳統上電視收視調查機制對於整個廣電產業經營的重要性,將針對愛奇藝目前的收視量測策略進行資料蒐集,以對比傳統電視收視率調查內涵,並可給予未來OTT業者及收視量測機制相關產業鏈一參考方向。

#### 參、研究方法

為蒐集所需資料,本研究採取次級資料分析,輔以業者書面回覆、深度訪談,以了解愛奇藝的商業模式及其收視量測機制。質化研究所選取的樣本,是在「立意」的原則下,選取能提供「深度」和「多元社會實狀之廣度」資料為標準,而非量化研究中,以能代表人口並推論到人口母群體的樣本為抽樣原則。換言之,量化研究是著重代表性,而傾向樣本的隨機(random)特質和統計推論所需的數目;質性研究卻是著重資訊的豐富內涵,而傾向從以往的經驗和理論的視角出發(胡幼慧、姚美華,1996)。

#### 一、次級資料分析

首先藉由次級文獻資料分析,掌握愛奇藝之收視衡量機制與經營模式等。根據文獻分析法之精神,研究須依一定的研究目的與課題,蒐集相關市場資訊、調查報告、產業動態等文獻資料,經過分析、歸納與統整後,找出分析事件的原因、背景、意義與影響,以回答研究問題。而根據學者建議,文獻分析法所研析資料可以是政府部門的報告、工商業界研究、文件資料、資料庫、企業組織資料、書籍、論文、期刊、報章新聞等等,分析步驟包括閱覽整理、描述、分類及詮釋(朱柔若譯,2000)。基本上,無論原始資料或次級資料,重點在於具可信度、能提供答案並回答研究問題,採用既存資料可節省成本及時間,且完整的次級資料更能增加原始資料研究的有效性。此外,次級資料另一個重要的意義在於將原始研究所搜集的資料,作新的方向分析(董旭英、黃儀娟譯,2000)。本研究使用的文獻資料類型與來源,包括:政府部門報告、工商業界與國際組織研究報告、企業組織資料,以及書籍、論文、期刊與報章雜誌等等。

#### 二、深度訪談

#### (一)訪談法

本研究透過深度訪談法,了解愛奇藝業者之收視衡量機制。根據深度訪談法之研究精神,本質上是由訪問者建立對話的方向,再針對受訪者所回答的內容與特殊主題加以追問。本研究為回答研究問題,除既有文獻與資料外,亦透過半結構式深度訪談法,訪問業者,以獲取第一手資料與意見。半結構之深度訪談法由訪問者以事先擬定的訪問大綱及相關問題為訪問基礎,向受訪者針對預擬之議題進行發問,並採開放式問答方式,以不跳脫研究主題為宗旨,開放受訪者自由回答與表述,並視受訪者之回答狀況決定問題的先後次序與用字遣詞,進而適度的補充及調整訪問大綱,以獲得更完整的訪問資料。而在訪談對象上,深度訪談研究方法之樣本選擇,屬質化研究之「立意」原則,選取樣本之資料標準以能提供深度與多元社會實況之廣度為標準(邱慧仙,2013)。

#### (二)訪談對象與提綱

愛奇藝台灣站目前尚未在台設立分公司,僅由歐銻銻娛樂有限公司代理業務,因此本研究在經費與研究時間等限制與考量下,除透過文獻分析來搜集資料,也透過電子郵件取得愛奇藝之回覆意見,並訪談中國愛奇藝影視節目規劃研究中心柳進宇,以了解其商業運作及收視衡量機制發展。訪談之題綱包括:如何掌握節目的收視狀況?收視資料如何取得及分析?對照傳統電視節目的收視率調查機制(如尼爾森),OTT 之收視調查機制有何特性或差異?

書面訪問部分針對愛奇藝台灣站,題綱包括:採用的收視衡量機制或指標為何?是 否就此收視聽衡量機制公開來與廣告業者、影音內容業者或其他商業合作業者建立拆帳 或分潤的機制?是否有採納第三方收視聽衡量服務或與相關稽核單位合作確保平台上 的資訊公正性?

#### 肆、資料分析

#### 一、經營概況及營運模式

愛奇藝(iQIYI)成立於2010年,為百度集團旗下公司。成立之初,即採廣告隨選訂閱(AVOD)混合用戶訂閱隨選視訊(SVOD)的雙重經營模式,提供合法版權的影音內容。免付費的會員僅能觀看普通畫質的影音內容;付費用戶則提供較高畫質、播放過程無廣告的影音服務。2013年5月6日,百度以3.7億美元現金收購線上影視平台PPS影音,與愛奇藝服務整合為愛奇藝PPS;2016年時開始於香港、台灣等地提供服務;2018年3月29日,愛奇藝在美國納斯達克掛牌上市(中央社,2018)。愛奇藝目前服務

地區包含中國大陸、香港、澳門、台灣等地,為中國付費用戶規模最大的影音服務網站之一。截至 2017 年底,愛奇藝訂閱用戶數達到 5080 萬人,整體用戶平均在線時間約每天 1.7 小時(李丹,2018)。

愛奇藝提供的影音內容包括電影、電視劇、網路劇、體育、動漫、紀錄片、兒童節目、綜藝等多元影視節目。使用者可依照節目類型、付費與否、節目地區、版本、題材風格、狀態(是否已完結)等標籤進行內容搜尋。目前愛奇藝服務可透過電腦網頁、手機網頁、手機 APP、平板等多重裝置觀看,同一愛奇藝 VIP 付費帳號只允許在最多五個設備上登錄,一天內可在最多三個設備上使用,同一時間同一帳號可在 2 台不同設備上登錄觀看影片(愛奇藝, 2018)。

其收費模式與定價策略主要可分為月費、季費和年費三種模式。中國大陸與台灣站 定價策略如下表 1。

|                 | 月費   | 季費    | 年費    |
|-----------------|------|-------|-------|
| 中國大陸地區收費機制(人民幣) | 4.99 | 14.88 | 49.9  |
| 台灣站收費機制 (台幣)    | 239  | 630   | 1,899 |

表 1: 愛奇藝定價策略

2010 至 2012 年愛奇藝成立之初,主要商業運作模式是採廣告隨選視訊(AVOD) 混合訂閱隨選視訊(SVOD)雙重經營模式。愛奇藝會依照影音內容的品質與熱門程度 等,區分免費用戶與付費用戶可觀看的影音內容。免費影音內容在觀看的過程中會有廣 告插播,愛奇藝藉此賺取廣告收入。而針對訂閱的付費會員,提供更高畫質、更多選擇 的影音內容為策略,吸引用戶付費。當時付費方式是與中國電信商合作,可以綁定電信 帳單共同支付,現今則擴大可透過銀行信用卡、第三方支付平台等方式付費(NCC,2019)。

愛奇藝成立之初的目標客群,可區分為一般閱聽大眾(含付費用戶和免費用戶)、廣告主兩大類。為了滿足閱聽眾觀看的品質與觀看熱門影片的需求,愛奇藝與中國當地廣播電視公司或內容製作業者建立合作夥伴關係,包括浙江衛視、華影公司、新視野等,在愛奇藝成立之初即透過影視內容供應商取得大量合法授權的正版內容,供應 OTT 影音平台用戶觀看。另外,愛奇藝也透過網際網路系統平台的串接,與電信業者、銀行、第三方支付公司等建立金流付費合作模式,其合作的電信營運商包括中國移動、中國電信及中國聯通等。(國家通訊傳播委員會,2019)

2013年,百度收購 PPS,並與愛奇藝服務合併,藉此增加愛奇藝平台上的影音內容和應用服務。2014年中國廣電總局發布《關於進一步落實網上境外影視劇管理有關規定的通知》,開始針對中國 OTT 影音服務上的影音內容做限制,包括平台上引進國外影音內容的數量,規定 OTT 影音業者每年播出境外影視內容的總量不得超過該平台上一年

度購買播出的本國自製影音內容影音總量的 30% (詹克暉,2017)。由於此規定,促使愛奇藝開始積極投入本國自製節目發展,並透過內容分潤等商業運作機制,積極在網際網路上招募熱門小說改編成戲劇,如 IP 劇等大量自製影音內容,加強其節目內容來源。

2015年6月,愛奇藝推出第一步自製戲劇《盜墓筆記》,供付費會員搶先收看,換句話說,付費會員享有搶先觀看全部集數的權利。另一部愛奇藝自製的電視戲劇《蜀山戰記》,則是和衛星電視業者合作,此戲劇先在愛奇藝平台上獨家播出,後才在衛星電視頻道中播送。《蜀山戰記》第一季節目播出後,一小時內就成功到達352萬播放次數,吸引273萬付費會員線上觀看(劉翠萍、付曉嵐、李敬蕊,2017)。

為了降低購買版權的成本,同時增加本國自製節目的數量和影音內容,愛奇藝積極投入自製節目製作,另一方面也因此可將自製的戲劇銷售給其他影音平台賺取版權收入,增加營收。根據愛奇藝於美國那斯達克上市資訊所揭露的財務報表顯示,2017年愛奇藝總收入達 173.8 億人民幣,較 2016年增長 54.6%,顯示其獲利不斷成長。此外,2017年愛奇藝會員收入達 65.36 億人民幣,占總營收 37.6%,較 2016年增長 73.7%,已連續5季成長;2017年廣告收入達 81.59億人民幣,占總營收 46.9%,較 2016年增長 44.4%;此外,2017年內容版權銷售收入為 11.92億人民幣,其他收入則約為 14.92億人民幣(愛奇藝,2018)。由此可知,愛奇藝在混合廣告與會員訂閱的雙重經營模式下,再加上影視內容版權的銷售(Intellectual Property,IP),為愛奇藝創造多元收入來源。

目前愛奇藝自製戲劇與電影主要採「專業生產內容」(PGC)模式,此內容產製模式是相較於「使用者生產內容」(UGC)的概念,製作類如傳統廣電電視品質的高畫質戲劇或綜藝節目等,以提升愛奇藝服務平台上的影音內容節目品質。截至 2016 年底,愛奇藝的 PGC 合作夥伴超過了 8,700 家,較 2015 年增長 200%。其中,自製劇流量增長 468.5%,自製綜藝增長了 46.6%,顯示愛奇藝自製影音內容獲得閱聽眾很高的關注(六合諮詢,2018;國家通訊傳播委員會,2019)。

#### 三、收視量測機制

愛奇藝擁有眾多影視內容,系統會依照閱聽眾的觀看行為、喜好等收視衡量指標來作為其營運服務上的基礎。例如,影音內容的推薦機制就是依照影音內容的點擊率、播放長度、播放完成度、關注量等多個指標綜合判斷。愛奇藝借助 AI 技術,向用戶推薦更多、更精準的內容,滿足個人個性化觀看需求。

愛奇藝搜集的收視衡量指標包括:使用者評分(滿分 10)、頂或踩(讚或不讚)、播放次數、點擊數、播放時長、播放完成度、關注量等(可參下圖 4、5 舉例)。可以附帶一提的是,愛奇藝於 2018 年 9 月宣佈正式關閉全站前台播放量顯示,今後將逐步以「內容熱度指標」代替原有播放量。愛奇藝首席內容官王曉暉認為(愛奇藝, 2018),視頻內容播放量並非是評價作品品質、受使用者歡迎程度的最優指標。隨著產業的發展,播放

量已經不能公平評價內容的品質和價值,過度關注播放量為產業帶來了諸多不良影響,大量的優質作品因為缺乏客觀、公正的評估體系被埋沒。不少從業者更將播放量進行簡化的比較,扭曲了創作初心,甚至滋生出刷量等違法或者違反職業道德的行為。為了改變這種不良風氣,愛奇藝決定率先關閉前台播放量顯示,將重心回歸創作並為使用者提供優質的內容和服務體驗。

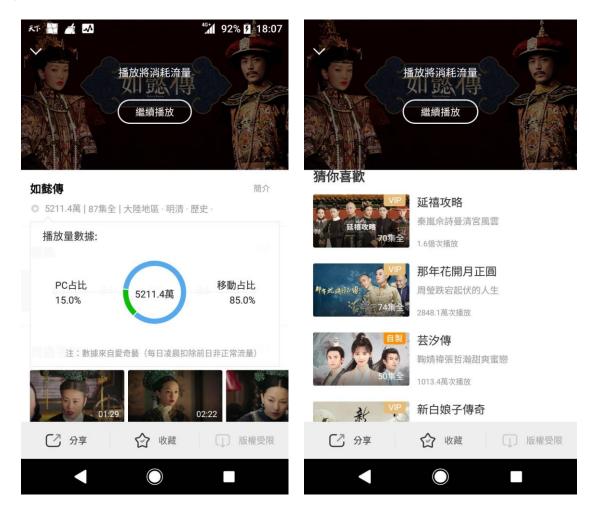


圖 4:愛奇藝收視指標示意:播放量、終端載具、推薦系統等 資料來源:台灣愛奇藝手機 APP 頁面

此內容熱度包含使用者觀看行為資料、互動行為資料、分享行為等綜合資料維度: 熱度指標示意可參下圖 6。

- 1.使用者觀看行為:一個視頻內容被使用者觀看的整體時間長度、以及使用者對一個視 頻內容觀看完成度的資料。
- 2.互動行為:使用者在觀看內容時產生的評論、點讚、轉發、彈幕、點擊拖曳等資料。
- 3.分享行為:使用者在觀看內容時產生的對內、對外分享資料。



#### 如懿傳

⑥ 5211.6萬

开撒天敢



圖 5:愛奇藝收視指標示意:頂或踩、播放完成度、評分等 資料來源:台灣愛奇藝手機 APP 頁面

# 典型剧集每日指数趋势 — E生三世 - 延續攻略 - E大三世 - WA - WA

圖 6: 熱度值指標變化(劇集為例) 資料來源: 愛奇藝(2018) 另,在閱聽眾個人統計資料上,則可再與會員性別、年齡、地區、瀏覽、點擊、播放歷史紀錄、IP 位址、使用設備等等資訊交叉比對,以找到最精準的目標顧客群。而為了進一步了解閱聽眾對特定影音商品的觀看意願與付費狀況,整合其母公司百度搜尋引擎的大數據資料分析與相關資源,包括結合關鍵字等數據分析工具,來做影音平台的收視聽資料分析(詹克暉,2017)。

此外,以往視頻網站關注的是內容的累計資料,並且單純關注內容本身播放行為。愛奇藝認為,隨著移動互聯網的發展,用戶的互動行為非常重要,他們對視頻內容產生的互動行為需要被關注;另,資料的即時性同樣重要,它類似於一個內容的體溫計,能夠客觀體現在當前時間點它的受歡迎程度。因此,愛奇藝選擇用前述內容熱度代替既往播放量,用更多元化的指標為用戶提供參考。同時,愛奇藝合作方可以通過其開放平台看到各端播放量、累計播放量、播放趨勢、用戶觀看行為分析、使用者輪廓、內容輿情分析等資料。

綜整上述,整理愛奇藝收視衡量機制採用指標如下表2所示。

項目 衡量指標 性別、年齡、地區、IP 位址、使用設備等 性別、年齡、地區、IP 位址、使用設備等 使用者評分、頂或踩、播放次數、點擊率、播放時長、播放完成度、關注量、瀏覽頁面、歷史播放紀錄等 用戶註冊時、閱聽眾主動提供的個人訊息。 系統透過 cookies、網路信標(web beacon)或搜尋引擎等方式自動 獲取用戶的點擊率、影片播放次數、播放完成度、播放時間等。 商業運作關係 廣告計價、影視內容拆帳分潤、用戶影音推薦清單

表 2: 愛奇藝收視量測指標

資料來源:本研究整理、國家通訊傳播委員會,2019

#### 伍、結論

隨著閱聽眾接觸影音內容的習性典範轉移,電視收視率能觸及到的真實觀眾比例越來越少,就影音內容產製者及廣告主來說,因應數位時代的影音收視量測機制,勢必不停進行內涵調整,方能找到最大部分的閱聽眾,洞悉影音本身的被接收狀況及消費者行為。以趨勢來看,數位工具的資料驅動(data-driven)(Mason & Patil, 2015)與「向運算轉」(computational turn)(Berry, 2011)傾向,是近年傳播媒體研究領域的顯學(劉慧雯, 2018)。新媒介環境下,無論是研究者或產業者均需採取新的工具與概念(如大數據、數位足跡、社群互動等)來分析互動網路條件下的參與型閱聽人新特徵。匯流(convergence)助長了各種傳統媒介內容的網路化,也因為網路化,雙向、互動、社群、隨選、多螢等等閱聽行為特徵凸顯,在影音內容的收視量測上,除了傳統的電視內容收視率調查框架,輔以其他網路收視狀況調查,會是更為符應真實收視情況的作法。如,同個節目若在電視上

播出,也在 OTT 平台播出,其總收視狀況或收視人數估計,無論對於內容產業、播放 媒介、廣告主等等多方,都會有助其策略上的考量規劃。

愛奇藝指出,為本著實現 OTT 影音之新型營運精神,透過網際網路將影音內容傳輸給終端用戶,因而希望能透過建立清楚的商業經營模式,以確保用戶、內容生產者、影音經營者、廣告主等多方利益關係人能共同獲利,共享營運成果並可持續成長(Maple, 2016)。此商業運作理念與概念,讓愛奇藝更為積極建立與廣告主、內容產製者和用戶等三方角色的互動關係,甚至透過收視衡量機制來優化廣告主、內容製作公司之間的互利共生關係。

承前所述,愛奇藝運用收視衡量機制對商業運作主要有三大影響:

#### 一、內容產製者:PGC內容產製者分潤

愛奇藝自 2014 年開始,積極與內容業者合作,希望可以透過 PGC 模式,擴大平台上的自製節目內容。其自製節目內容主要區分為戲劇與電影等兩大類,內容生產者可透過廣告、會員付費、粉絲打賞等三大模式來分潤獲利。

#### 二、廣告主:更精準投放廣告

愛奇藝開放廣告主透過圖文或是影音的方式在平台上播放各種廣告內容,用戶可以 透過點擊等方式與廣告內容互動,甚至連結到品牌網站觀看更多資訊,來增加業者的廣 告曝光和宣傳效果。其廣告費用計價主要是依照廣告曝光與點擊次數來計價。廣告主可 依照特定地區、人口、性別、年齡等收視資料來投放特定目標受眾廣告,針對不同的戲 劇類型、觀看時段等,也會據以投放廣告。

#### 三、閱聽眾:透過影音內容推薦系統優化使用者體驗

愛奇藝服務擁有眾多影視內容,系統會依照閱聽眾的觀看行為、喜好等收視衡量指標來作為影音內容的推薦機制,並依照影音內容的點擊率、播放時長、播放完成度、關注量等多個指標綜合判斷,來決定影音內容的曝光位置與次數等。目前愛奇藝為了使閱聽眾可以在大量的影音內容中快速找到想看的內容,透過研究每一個用戶的興趣偏好等,為每個用戶量身打造推薦系統。借助 AI 技術,向用戶推薦更多、更精準的內容,滿足個人個性化觀看需求。

常有人說「電視已死」,或剪線潮已然來臨,但觀眾對戲劇、節目等影視娛樂內容的需求並沒有減少,只是收視習慣和型態改變了。有了網路、有了各種行動終端裝置,閱聽眾可以在任何時候選擇自己想看的影片,電腦、平板、手機都是多螢追劇的主角,而OTT平台就是在這樣的背景下誕生與壯大的。愛奇藝此個案或許可為台灣OTT及電視產業、內容產業帶來啟示,從產業面的收視平台新商業模式、新收視行為量測型態,到閱聽眾個人消費方式與觀念習慣的改變。

網路化、互動化、平台化、數據化的收視年代,只要資料庫累積夠多使用者的行為資訊,即可期待更為精準地掌握特定族群的收視習性,進而產製用戶希望看到的內容。此外,傳統電視收視率調查模式為人詬病主因之一在於,調查報告無法呈現所有的節目收視數字,製作與行銷方因此對於節目收視狀況的了解猶如身在五里霧中。收視率不到1%的節目或頻道,廣告商便無法藉收視率報告得知其收視族群輪廓,不敢投資;因此節目產製者的製作經費減少,內容、品質自然下滑。OTT 崛起,內容消費模式轉變,若能透過更為多元的收視報告呈現及更分眾的收視行為分析,廣告商能找出目標收視族群,提升廣告投放精準度,節目產製者也得以抓穩閱聽眾喜好,製作更為符合不同族群的節目。

從媒體頭端直接收集收視資訊,可達成於多通路的媒體環境下,對海量收視眾行為之較為精準測量,改善傳統電視收視率調查方法的缺陷,例如:樣本代表性不足、抽樣誤差等問題,同時還能夠測量廣告收視率;若搭配收視質以及更多元的區隔變項進行交叉分析,其所得結果貢獻將遠超過現今的收視率調查報告。此外,今日媒體或平台頭端雖可蒐集到豐富收視眾資料,從產業鏈角度看,第三方機構很大的價值會在於為產業鏈上的商業行為提供真實可靠的客觀資料參考,因此,平台亦期望能有更多的第三方機構推出不依賴於媒體單方所公佈資料的量測服務,雙方深入合作,以提升收視監測服務的品質和準確度。

傳統與數位時代媒體測量最根本的改變,在於電視具有之特性,所導致衍生之收視 行為變化。多頻道與平台本色促使原有傳統電視收視市場遭到瓜分,收視率數字嚴重被 稀釋,單一媒體的流量稽核或 CPRP 制度已不敷使用。目前,處在 1 以下、或根本被剔 除在收視率報表上的節目或頻道,成為常態,已完全無法定位出閱聽眾位置、洞察出閱 聽眾輪廓。除於電視台內容製作上打擊士氣,廣告銷售上亦易淪為無效廣告。因此,現 今,對於廣告購買來說,看電視民眾數量減少,不是不看「電視」,而是早已離開電視 機前,轉而運用其他終端載具觀看電視節目,專業的媒體與廣告購買必須了解不同螢幕 的收視狀況,才能有機會與依據去發揮其真正之媒體購買專業,為客戶達成真正目標。

#### 參考文獻

#### 中文部分

- CSM Media Research(2013)。取自 http://www.csm.com.cn/
- i-Buzz(2018年7月2日)。〈國外線上影視平台大舉進攻 愛奇藝及 Netflix 齊撼動台灣市場〉。取自動腦 https://www.brain.com.tw/news/articlecontent?ID=46676
- Maple (2016年4月21日)。〈愛奇藝「分甘同味」是哪一味?授權影音平台崛起的重要性〉。取自娛樂重擊 https://punchline.asia/archives/24549
- OMD Taiwan(2018 年 10 月 5 日)。〈2018 年線上 OTT 影劇平台偏好及行為〉。取自 https://www.facebook.com/OMDTaiwan/photos/a.1976592769335609/21224687480813 43/?type=1&theater
- OVO (2017年9月15日)。〈OVO 月觀看突破700萬次,公布台灣首份OTT 網路電視 數據報告〉。取自科技新報 https://technews.tw/2017/09/15/ovo-taiwan-internet-tv-report/
- 中央社(2019年3月16日)。〈OTT 內容為王 眼球大戰全球開打〉。取自經濟日報 https://money.udn.com/money/story/5612/3701257
- 中央社(2018年3月30日)。〈愛奇藝網站 美國那斯達克上市〉。取自聯合新聞網 https://udn.com/news/story/7333/3060568
- 六合諮詢(2018年6月2日)。〈愛奇藝:中國網絡視頻行業領導者,"內容+技術"雙輪驅動,打造中國版 Netflix〉。取自知呼 https://zhuanlan.zhihu.com/p/37628945
- 朱柔若譯(2000)。《社會研究方法—質化與量化取向》。台北:揚智。
- 李丹(2018年3月17日)。〈愛奇藝擬赴美 IPO 融資逾 20 億美元較原計劃高逾四成〉。 取自華爾街見聞 https://wallstreetcn.com/articles/3253892
- 林宜蓁(2003)。《收視率於廣告主、廣告代理商、媒體購買公司的電視媒體購買策略應 用之研究》。政治大學新聞研究所碩士論文。
- 邱慧仙(2015)。《數位時代電視收視率量測機制變革》。中國:金琅學術出版社。
- 邱慧仙(2013)。《數位時代電視收視率量測機制變革》。世新大學傳播博士學位學程博士論文。
- 胡幼慧、姚美華(1996)。《質性研究:理論、方法及本土女性研究實例》。台 北:巨流。

- 財團法人台灣網路資訊中心(2017)。《2017台灣寬頻網路使用調查》。取自 https://www.twnic.net.tw/download/200307/20170721e.pdf
- 財團法人台灣網路資訊中心 (2018)。《2018 台灣網路報告》。取自 https://report.twnic.tw/2018/TWNIC\_TaiwanInternetReport\_2018\_CH.pdf
- 馬曉春(2016年12月22日)。〈三大關鍵詞解析愛奇藝 PGC 合夥人計畫:內容、用户、 資本〉。取自搜狐 https://m.sohu.com/n/476640510/?wscrid=95360\_5
- 許玉芳(2009)。《電視數位化後收視調查機制之研究》。政治大學廣告研究所碩士論文。
- 梁世武、郭魯萍(2001)。〈收視率調查與電視廣告的販售〉,郭良文編《台灣的廣告發展 6》。台北:學富文化
- 國家通訊傳播委員會(2019)。《數位經濟下我國影音 OTT 收視聽衡量機制於商業運作模式之初探》。台北:國家通訊傳播委員會。
- 國家通訊傳播委員會(2018)。《107年通訊傳播市場報告》。台北:國家通訊傳播委員會。國家發展委員會(2018)。《107年個人家戶數位機會調查報告》。
- 張語羚(2018年7月13日)。〈我偏鄉寬頻上網 平均涵蓋率 96.7%〉。取自中時電子報 http://www.chinatimes.com/newspapers/20180713001209-260205
- 董旭英、黄儀娟譯(2000)。《次級資料研究法》。台北:弘智文化。
- 詹克暉(2017)。《OTT 影音服務法規管制與其商業模式的演變-以樂視網及愛奇藝為例》。成功大學電信管理研究所碩士論文。
- 愛奇藝(2012年3月26日)。〈愛奇藝發布"分甘同味"内容戰略開啟網絡視頻的 iPPC 時代〉。取自 http://www.iqiyi.com/common/20120409/aecad6f4822de9bb.html
- 愛奇藝 (2018)。取自 https://help.iqiyi.com/
- 愛奇藝 (2018)。取自 http://www.iqiyi.com/common/aboutus.html
- 愛奇藝(2018年9月3日):〈愛奇藝宣佈關閉前臺播放量 影視行業不能"唯流量論"〉。 取自
  - $https://www.iqiyi.com/common/20180903/662e8624cdaa7ce8.html?from=singlemessage \\ \& is appinstalled=0 \\ \& fbclid=IwAR0or-qC6TSUkklLAlh4l_z4-FPMBkEFzVOUH1vqZNfsuvPapqJ7XK2VDBI$
- 愛奇藝(2018年8月2日)。〈用戶隱私保護聲明〉。取自 https://www.iqiyi.com/common/secret.html

資策會(2018年2月21日)。〈台灣人更黏手機了!近8成民眾每天使用手機逾2小時 資 策會:掌握娛樂市場需求成下一波商機〉。取自

https://www.iii.org.tw/Press/NewsDtl.aspx?fm\_sqno=14&nsp\_sqno=2081

劉幼琍(2017)。《OTT TV的創新服務、經營模式與政策法規》。台北:五南。

- 劉慧雯(2018)。《以(大)數據方法認識客家電視台閱聽人:以臉書為例》。客家委員會客家學術研究報告。
- 蔡念中、邱慧仙、董素蘭、康力平(2017)。《變遷中的傳播媒介:從類比到數位匯流》。 台北:五南。
- 鄭明椿(2003)。《換個姿勢看電視》。台北:揚智文化。
- 鄭緯筌(2013 年 8 月 20 日) 。〈第二螢電視互動應用,帶動行動媒體新商機〉。取自 https://www.bnext.com.tw/article/28988/BN-ARTICLE-28988
- 劉柏立(2017)。〈日本 OTT TV 的經營模式與政策法規〉,劉幼琍(編)《OTT TV 的 創新服務、經營模式與政策法規》。台北:五南。
- 劉翠萍、付曉嵐、 李敬蕊 (2017)。《2016 年中國視頻行業付費市場研究報告》。取自藝 恩網 http://www.entgroup.cn/Views/38420.shtml

#### 英文部分

BEREC (2016). Report on OTT Services. BEREC.

Berry, D. M. (2011). The computational turn: Thinking about the digital humanities. *Culture Machine*, 12.

Mason, H. & Patil, D. J. (2015). *Data driven: Creating a dara culture*. New York: O'Reilly. OECD (2014). The Development of Fixed Broadband. OECD.

#### **Abstract**

With the innovation of technology, and the changing strategies of media management, the definition of "watching TV" has been re-defined with audience turning to other terminal vehicles other than TV sets, and the key concern has been the explorative insight into the consumers' behavior and access. 2016 is known as the initial year of OTT in Taiwan, and international online video platforms such as IQIYI and NETFLIX are competing with blossoming local ones, prompting "binge-watching" to be Term of The Year in 2015. As IQIYI China is the most visited OTT platform among Taiwanese viewers, the research touches on the rating mechanism and strategy of IQIYI through secondary data analysis and in-depth case studies, including user's watching pattern, interaction and sharing of integrated data as opposed to traditional rating systems to explore the modern viewing formats in the digital online era.

Keywords: OTT TV \ Rating \ IQIYI

# How China has embraced western social media: Analysis of CGTN on Facebook

Weber H. W. Lai 賴祥蔚

賴祥蔚,國立臺灣藝術大學廣播電視學系教授

電子信箱: a597910@gmail.com

#### **Abstract**

Following the order of "tell China stories" to the world as well as embracing new media from President XiJinping, China's state-owned media has tried their best to make use of western social media actively. Fans of English-language Facebook page of China Global Television Network (CGTN), growing particularly fast in the past two years and exceeded 77.3 million in 2019. But some questions being raised: First of all, what messages does CGTN share on Facebook? Secondly, how CGTN "tell China stories"? And thirdly, what is the effect? From the perspective of STP marketing model, all marketers are supposed to segment, target and position their products or services. The most important thing is to find and understand audience behaviors. Accordingly, this research would try to answer these questions by analyzing contents of CGTN English-language Facebook page.

Keywords: China, CGTN, social media, Facebook, audience

#### 1. Research Background

On December 31, 2016, the launching ceremony of the China Global Television Network (CGTN) in Beijing, Mainland China President Xi Jinping offered his congratulations, urging (as well as demanding) CGTN to "tell China stories well" to the world, spread China's voice well, enable the world to see a multidimensional and colorful China(Peng, Dec. 31, 2016). As a matter of fact, China in 2009 announced a plan to spend Renminbi45 billion Yuan (US Dollar 6.5 billion) to help spread its message abroad.

What are China stories? The official version of China stories are that China aims to inspire people to work hard and to achieve their personal dreams of a thriving life at the prosperous society in China. "The relationship between China and the rest of the world is undergoing historic changes. China needs to know better about the world and the world needs to know better about China," President Xi Jinping announced on Dec. 31, 2016 in the congratulatory letter to CGTN, which was set up by China Central Television (CCTV) as a rebranding of CCTV news (Peng, Dec. 31, 2016). CGTN consists of six TV channels, three overseas branches, a video content provider and a digital media division.

Ten months later, while addressing the opening session of the 19th CCP National Congress in Beijing, as the General Secretary of Chinese Communist Party (CCP), Xi Jinpingsaid the CCP will improve and enhance its capacity for engaging in international communication so as to tell China stories well, present a true, multi-dimensional, and panoramic view of China.

In China, All media owned by state and the operation is still under control of the Party State, including CCTV and CGTN. CGTN operation is under the Overseas Center of CCTV, the most influential national broadcaster in China, and it aims to join BBC World News, CNN International, Al Jazeera English and other broadcasters in "establishing a strong global television news presence" (CCTV-News, 2012 Feb). CGTN is also available on popular western social media platforms such as YouTube, Facebook, Twitter and Instagram.CGTN English Facebook pages currently has more than 77.3 million fans and followers in totalat the end of March 2019.

"The Xi government's go-global, multi-platform, national and international strategic communication strategy aims to influence international perceptions about China" (Brady, 2017). China makes use of western social media such as Facebook under the policy known as "borrow a boat to go out on the ocean".

How does CGTN English Facebook pages work as a platform for building different notions about China and its role in the world? Specifically, the research asks a list of questions:

- A. What does CGTN post on English Facebook pages?
- B. How does CGTN perform on English Facebook pages?
- C. Does CGTN tell China stories well?

#### 2. Literature review

#### 2.1. China image, audience, and FB as a marketing channel

CGTN is at the forefront of China's increasingly ambitious and vigorous funded efforts to spread its message as well as positive images abroad. Brady (2017) mentioned that: "Xi Jinping has led a massive expansion of efforts to shape foreign public opinion in order to influence the decision-making foreign governments and societies."

A researcher pointed out: "CGTN builds positive images of China in its manifestation of globalization. The channel seeks to persuade audiences to think positively about China's participation in the trend of economy globalization. CGTN programming actively promotes the benefits of China entering the global markets." (Zhang, 2018)

As a result, "China's media image was found to be relatively positive in comparison with Japan, South Korea, and Taiwan" by analyzing two Reuters data corpora (Jukka, Juho, Tapio, and Tapio, 2017).

From the perspective of "STP marketing model", all marketers are supposed to dive into three-stage process of segmenting, targeting and positioning their products or services. The Most important thing is to find and understand audience behaviors. As for audience research, the first type of audience research focuses on media effects. The second type of audience research involves studying the modes of media reception and production of meaningfulness. The so-called third type of audience studies has moved to examine social interaction.

Facebook marketing strategies could be divided into three categories: Owned media, paid media, and earned media. On owned Facebook, content that is not relevant to the users who will have a restricted visibility no matter what number of people following the Facebook page. Best way to optimize visibility on Facebook is posting content that followers as well as target audienceswant to read (Newberry, 2016; Mawhinney, 2017). For example, visual content is 40 percent more to get shared on social media than other formats (Templeman, 2017). Videos reach 135% more organically than pictures and 85% of videos are watched

with volume off (Desreumaux, 2016).

As for paid Facebook media, message source credibility and message appeal are factors to create successful marketing messages. On earned Facebook media, numbers of followers share as well as feedback are factors for successful marketing messages.

However, media analysts found that: "Paying for Facebook fans, has become a cottage industry as the social media platform's influence grown, while many businesses shun the idea because it doesn't bring engaged readers or customers to a company, it is certainly a good way to boost your numbers. And, for Chinese state media's top managers, potentially best move to show numbers-obsessed authorities in Beijing that you're getting China's story to the world." (Timmons & Horwitz, May 6, 2016).

#### 2.2. China's propaganda on Facebook

In the past decades, China has been increasing the scale and strength of international communications. The CCP's propaganda system plays a growing role in cultivating a positive image of China and its position in the world. Such efforts are overseen by the CCP Central Office of Foreign Propaganda as well as the State Council Information Office (Gitter, Dec. 9, 2017). However, many essays paid close attention to China's Broadcast Media only(Peng, 2017). For example, how the rise of media in China will impact global communication order (Chan, 2018).

Zhang (2018)demonstrates that "CGTN integrates both national and global elements in its branding strategies under the guidance of the Party state. The convergence of nationalism and globalization is the prevalent theme represented forits news and public affairs programs." In the opinion of Zhang(2018), what characterizes CGTN channel at the moment is its hybrid nature with a "pseudo- Western content style". However, the news channel of CGTN "has more influence on its national audiences than its international audiences in terms of values and identities. The effectiveness of CGTN's international communication is still a challenging task (Zhang,2018)."

According to the analysis of Yip (APR. 23, 2018), 'Like Xi's "Chinese Dream," "Voice of China" is a calque, directly copied from a U.S. model — in this case, "Voice of America." In addition, "among Chinese communities with little exposure to wider media, the CCP's efforts might be paying off. But when it comes to reaching a global audience, no amount of repackaging and rebranding can be succeeded if the product itself is unchanged (Yip, Apr. 23, 2018)."

China's vision also promotes the "One Belt, One Road" (OBOR, also known as the Belt and Road Initiative or BRI) global development framework(Gitter, Dec. 9, 2017).

The message most liked shown on CCTV Facebook pages in 2017 is the one: "Muslims worldwide kick off holy month of Ramadan", it's a brief news with a picture. The news content is "Muslims around the world have begun the Islamic holy month of Ramadan. From May 27 2017, devotees will move fast from dawn until dusk."The message most commented in 2017 is "Cute footage of panda cubs falling over." The message most shared is "8-year-old boy showcases amazing card trick at CCTV talent show." The show presented a boy slicing bananas and cucumbers with skillfully thrown playing cards. The top impression message is "Driver gives way for ambulance in tunnel." And the most viewed video isthis one: "Man tosses umbrella to police officer in heavy rain".

In sum, China has dedicated huge political capital in order to spread its vision of the world to foreign governments and societies; toward that end, China government is playing a pivotal role.

#### 3. Methodology and research design

The research uses textual analysis as well as case study as data analysis techniques.

Textual analysis is a helpful research method used to describe and interpret the the characteristics of messages contained in texts. For researchers, textual analysis is a way to gather necessary information about how other human beings make sense of the real world. "Textual analysis is useful for researchers working in cultural studies, media studies, in mass communication, and perhaps even in sociology and philosophy (McKee, 2003: 1)."

Case study research approach could help explain the phenomenon through complete observation, analysis and reconstruction of the cases under investigation (Tellis, 1997).

Although case study remain a controversial approach to data collection (Yin, 2014), it through reports of reviewing past studies, allows the exploration and understanding of complex issues, are widely used in many social science studies.

The case study research method could be defined "as an empirical inquiry that investigates a contemporary phenomenon within its real-life context; when the boundary between phenomenon and context are not clearly evident; and in which multiple sources of evidence are used" (Yin, 2014).

There are three categories in case study approach, namely exploratory, descriptive and explanatory case studies (Yin, 2014). However, case study method has always been criticized for its disadvantage which is the lack of rigor and the tendency for a researcher to have a biased interpretation of the data.

In most cases, a case study researcher would selects a very limited number of individuals or a small geographical area as the subjects of the study. Case study method enables the researcher to closely study the data within a specific context.

The exploratory study will check the performance of CGTN Facebook pages by random sampling. Random small sample is useful for understanding primary information that can be obtained during a specific period of time. Using small sample is to give information that is fast enough to provide a preliminary observation of the research within a limited time frame. The sample of the study is July 6th, 2018.

#### 4. Analysis: The performance of CGTN Facebook Pages

CGTN revealed as "About us": "The strategy, "Mobile first", aims to fulfill the demands of global viewers and users for easier access to content on different platforms." In addition, "At CGTN, we cover the entire world, reporting news from a Chinese perspective."The evaluation of the performance started at 2 pm of the day July 6th, 2018 of CGTN Facebook pages are following:

#### 4.1 The ten newest messages

1. The Paris-based transport operator RATP has designed and planned to distribute new uniforms to its staff starting this year. 90 percent of the drivers were made up by men, they will receive trousers that can be turned into shorts with a zipper, while women will receive skirts.

- 2. Live: How will robots shape our future? Shanghai is hosting the seventh China International Robot Show. Our China correspondent Yao Chin takes you on a live tour, showing you the latest tech, and a glimpse into how robots will play a major part in our future. And keep watching as there will be an exclusive show from a performer who has shared the spotlight with Rhianna and William.
- 3. Live: Update on sunken Thai boats: Two boats with 127 Chinese holidaymakers capsized on Thursday in rough seas off the coast of popular Thai holiday island Phuket. 37 people are from east China's Zhejiang Province and 19 of them were rescued successfully. Join CGTN for the latest updates.
- 4. Skydivers spell out 'PEACE' midair: Peace could be a shared pursuit of the whole world. American skydiver Dan Chenfeld together with 48 members from his squad jumped from three planes and formed the word "PEACE" in the air. The people range from 18 to 80 in age and are from all walks of life. "Skydivers are the most diverse group of people you could ever meet we just share the same passion for life, human flight and the freedom it takes us to enjoy those, that goes beyond all other issues," Chenfeld told the Mail

Online. Chenfeld is an author and a former captain of the US skydiving team. He also added that it's always a good time to strive for peace.

- 5. Opinion: US trade hawks threatened by the rise of the Asian dragon: The Cold War may have ended, but the entrenched belief constructed from colonial times that only Western democratic countries could achieve development persists. For the US and even Europe's perspective, Asia, Africa, and Latin America are only allowed to live in the history that the former have lived in. (The article reflects the author's opinions, and not necessarily the views of CGTN.)
- 6. Latest on Phuket boats capsize: Death toll climbs to 13, as rescuers recover 12 more bodies on Friday.
- 7. International Kissing Day Let's spread the love. Today marks theInternationalKissingDay, which happens on July 6th each year to celebrate the place kissing holds in society. It's said that the day was established in 2016, aiming to encourage lovers, especially those over 45 years old to give more kisses to each other. Kissing is not only limited to romantic lovers but also includes greetings with a kiss on the cheek or a kiss for the people you care about.
- 8. To safeguard the interests of the country and its people, China has to take necessary countermeasures, said Chinese Ministry of Commerce after Washington implements tariffs on 34 billion US dollars' worth of Chinese imports.
- 9. "It was sad news, a former Seal who volunteered to help died last night about 2 am," Chiang Rai deputy governor PassakornBoonyaluck told reporters, adding "his job was to deliver oxygen (in the cave). He did not have enough on his way back."
- 10. At least 24 people were killed in a series of explosions that ripped through several fireworks workshops Thursday in the town of Tultepec in central Mexico, including rescue workers who died saving others.

#### 4.2 The ten most-liked messages

Among the ten most-liked messages, Thailand cave rescue news of BBC won 32 thousands likes, while four messages got likes less than one thousand. The same news of CNN also won 21 thousands likes, while five messages got likes less than one thousand. Only two ABC News messages got likes more than one thousand. Three messages of New York Timesgot more than one thousand likesindividually. NHK had no message with more than one thousand likes. Xinhua News had one message with 44 likes, while the others got likes less than ten. Messages of CGTN all failed to surpass one thousand, got only hundreds of likes, Review the newest Facebook messages of world-class media, most messages were released

within three hours, a few messages from five to six hours. These world class media have tens of millions Facebook fans, but numbers of message likes are less than 0.1% of fans.

#### 5. Conclusion, limitations of the study, and recommendations

#### 5.1. Conclusions

CGTN English Facebook pages try to integrate concepts of nationalism and globalization and merge them together as a way to communicate with its targeted audiences nationally and internationally. From the perspective of STP model, it is difficult to conclude that CGTN English Facebook pages have been successful in spreading its "tell China stories well" job based on previous discussions.

First of all, most of CGTN English Facebook pages messages in the study are foreign news. CGTN seldom reflect nationalismby sharing Facebook pagesmessages. It did the job only from time to time. Secondly, CGTN Facebook messages won few attention as well as few likes. And therefore thirdly, CGTN has not yet tell China stories well. As researcher Zhang (2018) said: "The effectiveness of CGTN's international communication is still a challenging task." It goes without saying that the task is much more challenging in social media than in traditional electronic media. By the way, the challenging task is for BBC, CNN, ABC, as well as NHK, but especially for CGTN of China.

#### **5.2** Limitations of the study

Since all scientific research studies would be confronted by a number of limitations, the limitations for this study will now be presented as following:

There are three primary limitations of this study. The first limitation is sample size. The sample size has been a limitation for the both phases of the study due to time and resource constraints. Therefore the study was able to analyze only the ten newest messages in chosen time. Further research could incorporate a great more number of samples and put on content analysis method to analyze more contents of social media. The second limitation is lack of previous research on the subject. And the third limitation is no existing model which is useful for theoretical interpretation for this particular study.

#### **5.3 Suggestions**

The aim of this research is to pave the way for future research. There are several recommendations that can be made for future study in this research field: The first one is that similar study for new media marketing can be conducted with larger sample as well as probability samplingmethodology. Larger sample and content analysis within a specific time

period would be necessary for future research. Thirdly, similar studies can be conducted by exploring and comparing a broader spectrum of social media types.

#### Reference

Brady, Anne-Marie (2017). Magic Weapons: China's political influence activities under Xi Jinping. Conference paper presented at the conference on "The corrosion of democracy under China's global influence," hosted in Arlington, Virginia, USA, September 16-17. https://www.wilsoncenter.org/sites/default/files/magicweaponsanne-mariebradyseptember 162 017.pdf

Chan, L. S. (2018). Communications Technology and Media in China under Xi. *International Journal of Communication*, 12, 2258–2262.

Gitter, David (December 9, 2017). The CCP Plants the China Dream Abroad. The Diplomat.https://thediplomat.com/2017/12/the-ccp-plants-the-china-dream-abroad/

Jukka, Aukia, Heimonen Juho, Pahikkala Tapio, Salakoski Tapio (2017). Automated quantification of Reuters news using a receiver operating characteristic curve analysis: *The Western media image of China. Global Media and China*, 2(3-4): 251-268.

Peng D. (2017) International Communications in China's Broadcast Media. In: *International Communication Strategies of Chinese Radio and TV Networks* (pp.83-150). Springer, Singapore.

McKee, Alan (2003). Textual Analysis: a Beginner's Guide.London: SAGE.

Peng, Ju (2016-12-31). President Xi urges new media outlet to "tell China stories well". Xinhua.

Liangyu (Oct. 18, 2017). CCP to hold leading position in ideological work. Xinhua. http://www.xinhuanet.com/english/2017-10/18/c\_136688808.htm.

Tellis, W. M. (1997). Introduction to Case Study . The Qualitative Report, 3(2), 1-14.

Timmons, Heather & Josh Horwitz(May 6, 2016). China's propaganda news outlets are absolutely crushing it on Facebook.

Thussu, Daya Kishan, Hugo de Burgh, Anbin Shi (2017). *China's media go global*. London, UK: Routledge

Yin, Robert K. (2014). Case Study Research Design and Methods (5th ed.). Thousand Oaks, CA: Sage.

Yip, Hilton (APR. 23, 2018). China's \$6 Billion Propaganda Blitz Is a Snooze. Foreign Policy.https://foreignpolicy.com/2018/04/23/the-voice-of-china-will-be-a-squeak/

Zhang, Yang (2018). China Global Television Network's International Communication: Between the National and the Global.

 $https://prism.ucalgary.ca/bitstream/handle/1880/106362/ucalgary\_2018\_zhang\_yang.pdf?sequence=1\&isAllowed=y$ 

## 透過影像看「設計」:

### 分析蔡牧民導演的系列紀錄片

謝祥釋

謝祥釋,國立臺灣藝術大學廣播電視學系碩士班

電子信箱: a0938850405@gmail.com

#### 壹、前言

在紀錄片領域,生態環境、社會事件、人權議題是常見題材,藝術類相對較少,而且往往都是從單一藝術家的背景及經歷,或是藝術史的某個派別、某段時期切入,很少從多元角度進行探討;然而,蔡牧民導演卻反之,截至2019年共拍攝三部紀錄片作品,分別為:《設計與思考》(2012)、《自造時代》(2014)、《漢字》(2016),每部皆從不同角度切入,集結眾多敘事者的觀點談論及辯證「設計(Design)」這個廣大主題。

設計什麼?大部分第一直覺會想到平面的海報、廣告傳單,但實際上設計所涵蓋的範圍卻遠超過如此。它兼具兩種觀念:一是創意的表現,二是智慧的用途,即一種應用的藝術(何佳芸等譯,2009)。其範圍包括繪畫、建築、視覺傳達、工業設計,並且是「為改進生活品質及滿足需求,而透過規劃、設想等視覺傳達手段,以解決問題、滿足人類需求的的過程」(曾芷琳、吳宜真、蕭淑乙,2016,頁 5-6)。日本著名工業設計師山中俊治在自己所撰寫的《設計的精髓》(葉韋利譯,2016)一書中提到,除了感性的外觀顏色和造型,再應用理性的科學及物理提升實用性,才能發揮設計最大的效益。

被國際工業設計社團 (ICSID) 選為 20 世紀最具影響力的設計師, Charles Eames, 其看法則是:

#### 設計是用最佳的方式編排元素,以達到特定目的。1

另外,就宏觀而言,西方體制對於設計教育的認知、開放及重視程度勝於東方,再加上各個地區地理、歷史、文化有別,對於設計的闡述亦有所差異。以網頁設計為例,AnswerLab 的使用者研究員 Jason Buhle 及 Kohl's 的 UX 主管 Hannah Faye Chua 觀察後,發現能以認知傾向的三方面,進行客觀解釋:注意力,東方較西方重視小區塊,會突顯重點;文本,西方較東方簡潔,會以分割區塊進行處理;資訊量,東方容易接受龐大資訊(見 https://vide.tw/4850)。上述僅是其中一小範圍,當視聽眾將觀點從個人放遠世界,再從世界回到個人,從中找出互文及對比,產生社會學習反思的效益,方能體現紀錄片之價值。

從平面到立體,從生活到工業,以及因應時代潮流衍伸出的訊息、互動、服務設計等,命題之龐大,涵蓋之廣泛,取材可大可小。所以蔡牧民導演的三部作品雖然同樣圍 繞著「設計」一詞,但得出的內涵卻截然不同:

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> 原文: Design is a plan for arranging elements in such a way as best to accomplish a particular purpose. 摘錄自

<sup>「</sup>美國工業設計師協會(Industrial Designers Society of America)」網站。

《設計與思考》以「Design Thinking (設計思考)」作為基礎,瞭解在面對問題和需求時,如何透過同理心 (Empathy)、需求定義 (Define)、創意動腦 (Ideate)、製作原型 (Prototype)、實際測試 (Test),設計創新的解決方法;《自造時代》探討「Maker (自造者,又稱創客)」如何實踐想像中的設計,從單純的技術分享和思想交流,到為世界經濟、產業帶來影響;《漢字》則從文字出發,延伸到設計、應用,以及背後深遠的文化意義。其中,《自造時代》和《漢字》除了橫向的相關例證輔助,也不乏縱向的歷史深度,前者提到工業革命從過去至今帶來的影響,後者從東方印刷術的傳播說到漢字歷史。

傳播學科研究主要有內容、文本與論述三種分析方法,本文將採用文本分析,以客觀、具通則的敘事理論解構蔡牧民導演的《設計與思考》、《自造時代》及《漢字》三部作品,在建構紀錄片與理論之間的基本認知後,再從主客體關係、音像語言、形式、編排、風格,研究分析由蔡牧民導演率領的臺灣團隊從何種層面著手,又用什麼樣的敘事角度切入,以實體的影像講述抽象的「設計」,並獲得目標視聽眾認同。

#### 貳、文獻資料探討

#### 一、「設計」類相關紀錄片

《Objectified》(2009)由 Gary Hustwit 所執導。開頭就以旁觀者視角提出問題——人們對於一個日常用品或為生活帶來便利性的物品,究竟有多少理解。內容集結多位工業設計師陳述對「設計」的觀點,以及個人經歷和創作歷程。整部影片就像揭秘,透過解釋與介紹,所有看似簡單的物品都變得不再簡單,也會驚訝其中蘊含的巧思竟然如此之多。在剪輯方面,有時不同人物論述的議題或對象會相同或相關,排列在同一個段落,除了整理歸類之外,還有相互呼應這層意義。

《Urbanized》(2011)同為 Gary Hustwit 執導。主題聚焦在城市設計,城市角落處處都充滿了設計的巧思,我們身在其中卻不自知。以多個世界主要或新興城市為例,並提出現代城市面臨的諸多問題,如資源不足、貧富不均、移民問題。它從人的需求出發,影響層面甚廣,包括工作、交通、休閒各個層面,因此需要更多不同專業領域的人參與其中來尋找解決方法。在受訪者解說時,會配合內容適時 insert 畫面,使整體更顯豐富。

《Abstract: The Art of Design》(2017)系列共八集,由 Netflix 製作。講述八種不同類別的設計,每集都找一位該領域的知名設計師,可以比較全面且深入拍攝其創作的觀念與方法,以及在職場上與他人的交流、互動。主要敘事者為該集主角,少量穿插他人評論輔助,有時拍攝人員也會與片中人物對話。

#### 二、紀錄片的敘事理論

紀錄片的意旨在於何以完整闡述及解釋創作對象,並從多元視角解讀其與隱含的政治、社會、歷史、文化、意識形態等「事件」意義的結構關係(靳斌,2016,頁 1)。 其形塑意義的方法有建構論點和說故事兩種,前者為較常見的類型,透過提出並檢視議題、呈現證據和案例,建構論點、最後再提出可能的解決方案,論述形式包括:解說模式,強調口頭評論與論述邏輯、觀察模式:攝影直接介入觀察人物生活、參與模式,強調拍攝者與人物間的互動、反身模式,提醒視聽眾注意製作上的假說與慣例;後者則收集證據素材後,再經由片段與片段的縱向的順序(paradigmatic)與橫向的鄰接(syntagmatic),建構出具有起承轉合時間性且富含意義的「故事」(李道明,2013,頁146-156)。敘事有講述一或一件以上真實/虛構故事之意,敘事理論則是分析故事的客觀通則,可歸類成構成要素、組織架構、建立真實三個面向,從使其運作的細胞到有條理的骨幹,最後是形而上的思想,三者綜合方能完整。

#### (一) 構成要素

要呈現一個完整的故事,必須包含敘事者、人物、聲音(對應傳統敘事學的「對話」, 但考量音樂音效的隱喻性應用對影像敘事的影響,因此擴大討論層面)、事件與情節、時間、空間等基本元素。

敘事者的主要目標就是解釋人事物之背景,讓視聽眾接收,以便順利進入故事,其 次才是傳達自己的觀點。敘事者還分成同/異和外/內敘事者,同敘事者敘述其參與的 故事,異敘事者反之;外/內敘事者又稱第一、第二敘事者,可表現故事層次,先用旁 觀者角度敘述主線故事,之後再改用當事者角度敘述,外敘事者可能是同敘事者,如配 角從旁敘述主角,也有可能是異敘事者,如完全超脫故事的旁觀者(翁振盛,2010,頁 29-34)。

人物,為被敘事者敘述的對象,可以有一或多個,沒有的情況則相當少見。除了人類,也泛指經過擬人化的事物。只要提出一個人物,就能夠從其關係網延伸到其他人物,事件與情節也由人物的「關係」推動。綜合結構學家卜羅普(Vladimir Propp)、蘇瑞奧(E. Souriau)和傳播學者 Burke 的理論將人物與功能分類的結果(蔡琰,2000,頁 108-109)。再帶入紀錄片敘事,可以轉化為:正方,以符合主軸的論點進行陳述,以說服視聽眾為目標;反方,過程中出現的阻礙、衝突;輔助,有助於正或反方達成目標的事件;基礎,建立起正或反方立論的背景、支持者等;受益,從過程中得出的利益或獲得利益的第三方;目標,正方追求的結果。

聲音,自 1900 年第一部有聲電影公開播映,影音混合製作開始發展,英國紀錄片之父 John Grierson 的「解說式紀錄片」以旁白為主述之模式一度被奉為圭臬(傅國春、趙然, 2010,頁 108-109)。聲音技術進步至今,已可細分為明示的言語對話及暗示的音**透過影** 

樂、音效兩部分,不同的搭配應用可呈現多元的音像敘事,例如:營造更真實的空間感,遠景聲音小且不清晰,近景聲音大而響亮,由遠而近、由左而右的運動方式,再加上合乎邏輯但畫面上沒有呈現的聲音,創造出相對空間的概念並彌補畫面的侷限;融入事件及轉換時空,由於聲音具有連續性的特徵,所以在不同事件、時空畫面之間轉換時延續亦容易被視聽眾接受(曹宇,2011,頁109-110)。對話相比之下較易解構,在紀錄片中以單一敘事者貫穿整部為其中一種呈現方式,但若有其他人物參與其中、予以其主觀的論述輔助,即可增添整部作品的多元性與層次。言語敘述不只是單純的文字組合,還含有多種要素,包括說話對象、內容、方式、時機、效果,以及真實與虛假成分,除了這些主動透露的訊息,也會被動揭露身份、地位、情感、和與人事物之關係,是推動敘事發展的動能(翁振盛,2010,頁50-55)。音樂、音效則有營造氣氛、引導情緒反應的效果,亦能夠暗示影片基調和情緒,與影像搭配之方式有以下三種(劉立行,2012,頁163-165):

- 1.平行(parallelism),講求邏輯、真實性,與影像同步搭配聲音。
- 2.註釋(explanatory),強調畫面中人物的動作與情緒。
- 3.對位(counterpoint),聲音與影像對立,如暴力場景搭配溫和管弦樂形成衝突美。

事件,整合敘事學家簡奈特 (Gérard Genette)、羅蘭·巴特 (Roland Barthes)、托 多洛夫 (Tzvetan Todorov)等人的理論:紀錄片的「故事」是經由創作者選擇性安排後,呈現出的最終形態,解構後單位由大至小分別為:情節、序列、功能;情節由多個序列組成,序列是功能與功能的組合,功能則為敘事最小的內容單位,指在故事中會發生影響效力的行動、細節、關係、事件,另外又可依效果分成兩種:一是能連接前因後果的「功能體」,二是能呈現人事物情況的「指示體」 (陳知寧,2017,頁 102-103)。

時間,有助於視聽眾將敘事——事件的排列順序定位,快速掌握背景與類型(翁振盛,2010,頁 67-69)。它會隨敘事者角度延展或集中、不照時序隨意調動,另外又下分成直接真實的故事時間和間接編輯的敘事(論述)時間。前者是連續性時間,如某人真實的一生或一段時間的經歷,後者則可以套用漢學家李紀祥的說法——時間具可逆、可斷裂、可跳躍等特徵,將片段事件的組合方式分為兩類:歷史箭頭A與B,前者是簡化連續性時間,從中擷取重要片段組合而成;後者則是將片段重新排列,進行系統化分類(李紀祥,1998)。另外,也可採用前敘、倒敘、快動作、慢動作、扭曲想像、夢境等調整節奏與順序的物理時間呈現方式,影響視聽眾感受的心理時間(蔡琰,2000,頁95-96)。

空間,經常與時間指示交織,形成時空框架 (cadre spatiotemporal)。其描述離不開人的感知,尤其是視覺,透過鏡頭捕捉人事物的絕對和相對位置與天氣的型態,再依照一定的邏輯次序,由大到小、由遠而近、由內而外,亦或反之呈現給視聽眾,來確定方位、構築背景認知、建立行動軌跡。又因為空間敘事必須藉由人事物與空間之間的關係

來理解,在事件發展造成人物移動、動作時,便會劃分出二元對立,用來呈現人事物從某一地點轉移到另一地點或從一種狀態轉變為另一種狀態(翁振盛,2010,頁 55-67)。

#### (二)組織架構

紀錄片建構公式的切入角度有宏觀和微觀兩種,分別從全球影視對紀錄片的影響, 以及就單一作品之起承轉合進行系統化整理。

宏觀,一部作品往往都不是獨立而行,會和所處的社會相互影響、呼應,前期企劃、中期拍攝、後期剪接和放映,乃至最後視聽眾得出感想,都會在與外界的互動中,產生不一樣的化學反應。根據 O'Donnell 對創作的生態系統觀研究,由外而內分成三個層次:最外層是諸如全球社會及經濟狀態、國家及地區文化認同、預想視聽眾的期待等外在因素,會影響企劃拍攝的題材;中間層是不同國家及地區對文本的解讀異同;最內層是核心的敘事,可再下分為彼此牽動的三個面向(蔡琰,2000,頁 19-22):

- 1.大敘事 (micronarrative) ,作品展示之社會價值、意識形態。
- 2.共敘事 (metanarrative) ,各類型議題,如種族歧視、家庭暴力、傳染病等,在每個時代都會有不同闡釋。
- 3.微敘事 (micronarrative) ,個別人事物之發展。

微觀,相對於探討與社會關聯性的宏觀,更聚焦於作品起承轉合的敘事架構。拉希瓦 (Paul Larivaille)提出的敘事五段模式相當普及(翁振盛,2010,頁 89-92)。再加上戲劇家 E. Scribe 和 V. Sadour 的分析(蔡琰,2000,頁 142)。完整的敘事依照邏輯發展分為五個階段:

- 1. 開場:初始情境 (situation initiale) ,介紹人物正、反方與基礎時空背景。
- 2.激勵:干擾 (perturbation) ,變因介入,改變原先的穩定狀態;提出目標及有待解決的問題。
- 3.錯綜:行動 (action) ,正方追求目標或解決反方阻撓的過程,人事物之間的關係產生劇烈變化。
- 4.高潮:解决 (resolution) ,正反衝突最激烈、張力最強的階段,找到解決方案後,狀態歸於穩定。
- 5.收尾:終結情境 (situation finale),正方達成目標,找到解決方法或推導出未來方向, 重新取得平衡。

#### (三)建立真實

紀錄片首要目標便是闡述真實,想要建立具有說服力的敘事,必須包含觀點及適當

的客觀。

觀點,現代中國文學及電影研究家周蕾表示分立出主客體,例如:哪個主體 (subject) 在看哪個客體 (object)、在多元角度下,以何種立場看待問題等,才能奠定敘事架構 (范宜如,2009,頁 128)。觀點的確立代表看的範圍及與客體的距離,也就是聚焦程度,可以分成三種:一,零度聚焦,敘事不會集中在任何一個人事物和時空上,能以旁觀身份毫無保留直接提供各種資訊,可謂「全知全能」,如紀錄片旁白;二,內在聚焦,觀點建立在其中一個人物上,得到其對事物的知識、解釋、看法、判斷,雖然認知被限縮,但也可以透過固定 (fixe)、轉移 (variable)、多重 (multiple) 三步驟來轉換聚焦對象,以此獲得更多元觀點;三,外在聚焦,以第一人稱中立呈現事物,不做情感與思緒描摹 (翁振盛,2010,頁 39-43)。

客觀,敘述一件事不可能完全將所有發生過事件的照搬,依時序一一呈現,必須由敘事者進行揀選和梳理。在如此前提下,其中多少都會摻入敘述者觀點和其想強調的部分,因為在社會化的過程中,人們會建立對各種事物存在意義的認知,包含自然與象徵兩種領域,自然是認知實體存在、象徵是認知抽象結構才得以成立,它在協助視聽眾進行理解,卻又影響視聽眾客觀判斷(李道明,2013,頁 123)。所以不存在所謂的絕對客觀,只有相對客觀。以客觀呈現為目標的紀錄片,除了要挑選重要且正確的論點,切入層面也要多元且完整,才能讓敘事接近真理。善用疏離效果 (alienation effect) 適時阻斷視聽眾對內容的投射,時而共鳴,時而跳脫,才能提醒視聽眾必須理性思考,並找到合理的觀點 (范官如,2009,頁 127-128)。

#### 參、敘事理論應用分析

本文將運用敘事理論同時分析《設計與思考》、《自造時代》、《漢字》三部作品,先從小單位的構成要素解構,分為敘事者、人物、聲音、事件、時間、空間六項,再到後結構剖析影片之起承轉合,最後是關於整體結構的真實議題,進行部分整合性探討。

#### 一、敘事者觀點

三部作品同樣都以該主題相關的工作者或知名人士為主要敘事者,就好比各領域設計師之於《設計與思考》、自造者之於《自造時代》、文字設計工作者之於《漢字》,他們以內敘事者的身份來講述切身經歷和其觀察到的大環境現狀,讓內容具有一定的說服力。另外,敘事內容會受到敘事者的立場和敘事「對象」(敘事者想像中在說給誰聽)的影響,這點在《漢字》裡可以明顯觀察出來。因為文字本身就具有地域性,所以漢字文化圈和非漢字文化圈敘事者對漢字文化圈和非漢字文化圈視聽眾所講述的內容,就會呈現四種不同的情況:一,漢字文化圈敘事者對漢字文化圈視聽眾會直接挑明當前漢字傳播、設計面臨的難題;二,漢字文化圈敘事者對非漢字文化圈視聽眾則會用世界通用的英文文字作為範例敘述,以利理解;三,非漢字文化圈敘事者對漢字文化圈視聽眾會分享自己學習漢字的原因和技巧;四,非漢字文化圈敘事者對非漢字文化圈視聽眾就會從

文字的起源開始講起。《設計與思考》和《自造時代》兩部作品則因為 Design Thinking 及 Maker 兩者都是近代發展出來的概念名詞,所以敘事者們都會不約而同以廣泛大眾為對象說明,從基礎開始建立認知。

英文文字作為範例敘述,以利理解;三,非漢字文化圈敘事者對漢字文化圈視聽眾會分享自己學習漢字的原因和技巧;四,非漢字文化圈敘事者對非漢字文化圈視聽眾就會從文字的起源開始講起。《設計與思考》和《自造時代》兩部作品則因為 Design Thinking 及 Maker 兩者都是近代發展出來的概念名詞,所以敘事者們都會不約而同以廣泛大眾為對象說明,從基礎開始建立認知。

#### 二、人物觀點的表現手法

蔡牧民導演三部作品都不是以特定人事物為主角,因此以下根據人物功能分類出來的結果不一定是具體事物,多數是一種立場和情況。

表一:三部作品之人物功能歸納

| · 一即下四之八物切能師物 |                     |               |            |
|---------------|---------------------|---------------|------------|
| 類別            | 設計與思考               | 自造時代          | 漢字         |
| 正方            | 各種社會問題都可以           | 社會中有一群被稱為     | 重視文字造型與意義  |
|               | 透過 Design Thinking  | Maker 的人不斷在設  | 傳達的設計師們    |
|               | 找出最佳解決方法            | 計創造新事物        |            |
| 反方            | 連設計師們都沒有聽           | 工業化的大量生產掩     | 不理解也不重視文字  |
|               | 過 Design Thinking 這 | 蓋了 Maker 的創造  | 的一般大眾      |
|               | 個詞                  |               |            |
| 輔助            | 需要經過設計解決的           | 電腦運算設計、3D 列   | 透露文字設計的過   |
|               | 問題案例、可提供方案          | 印等製造技術進步,群    | 程,以及設計師們如何 |
|               | 的設計師、開放的公共          | 眾募資模式盛行       | 思考         |
|               | 討論空間                |               |            |
| 基礎            | 大眾對於設計都有最           | 創造和發明是人類為     | 文字被廣泛用於各   |
|               | 基本的認知               | 了達成生活所需的本     | 處,是文明延續與交流 |
|               |                     | 能             | 的根本        |
| 受益            | 訓練出扎實的邏輯思           | 自造者們互相分享創     | 產生各國文字、字體的 |
|               | 維和不斷重複試驗的           | 意設計;消費者們得到    | 文化碰撞,為了讓人們 |
|               | 精神                  | 個人、客製化商品      | 更理解文字,衍生許多 |
|               |                     |               | 活動與軟體等     |
| 目標            | 探索 Design Thinking  | 展示 Maker 的創作與 | 傳達文字之美與意   |
|               | 的意義,它和單純的設          | 思維,以及改變社會的    | 涵,讓一般大眾也懂得 |
|               | 計又有什麼不同             | 可能性           | 欣賞         |
|               |                     |               |            |

資料來源:研究者分析。

分析後發現三者皆有完整敘事所需的人物功能,但「反方」在架構編排出現的時間 卻稍有不同。《設計與思考》和《漢字》的正反雙方立場在開場即有提及,但《自造時 代》的反方在開場只是一個模糊的概念「時代進步讓我們從自造者變成消費者」,詳細 原因則留到中間過程才進行敘述,諸如工業機械化與大量製造。

#### 三、敘事者們的對話與音樂音效建構敘事

承如上述,三部作品皆沒有客觀的單一敘事者,也沒有明確的單一人物定位,受訪 者們主觀的敘述加上製作團隊的剪接,造就敘事者彼此對話的現象,例如:《設計與思 考》中,Cybernetic Lifestyles 技術負責人 Paul Pangaro 提出設計是為了改善問題,而實 踐的首要任務就是找出問題的根本,下一段哈斯商學院產品管理專業顧問 Sara Beckman 就接著說到蓋橋問題,探究一番後,到頭來發現「傳遞訊息」才是蓋橋的原因,重新定 義問題再次思考,會發現方法不只蓋橋一個,此舉例應證了上一段;在《自造時代》提 到 3D 列印機的議題時,除了闡述正面,其因為外型和原料變化性高、越發受到重視之 外,也有反面論述認為 3D 列印被媒體過度渲染,它不能概括整個自造者運動,也不會 取代其他製造方式,永遠都只是「製造方式之一」,這樣的正反方對話可以讓視聽眾獲 得更全面的認知; Outlier 創辦人之一的 Ash Henson 和 Chineasy 創辦人薛曉嵐,他們同 為中文學習開發者,在《漢字》中所講述的內容則有互補之意,前者努力嘗試拆解漢字, 找出邏輯意涵,後者則說漢字學習也可以很輕鬆,用圖解的方式幫助記憶。音樂音效方 面,《設計與思考》在開頭就以環境音先行於畫面的方式帶出抗議遊行隊伍的情境引起 好奇,接著才加入快節奏且規律的重複旋律,以非情緒音樂襯托並串聯敘事者們的陳述 <sup>2</sup>,情緒音樂則出現在反覆提問「為什麼」時,扣合「thinking」這個主題正式進入討論; 《自造時代》的第一段則與前者相反,採音樂先行且對話使用較少,副歌畫面配合節奏 剪輯,用情緒音樂帶起歡快的開場氣氛3;《漢字》的講述方式同《設計與思考》,只是 沒有使用環境音和音效4,而在整體的音樂選擇方面有確實跳脫框架,雖然主題偏向東 方文化,但内容沒有使用諸如南北管的地方音樂,而是以抽象音樂為主,以引發視聽眾 思考,支撐「設計的思考性」這一創作理念。綜合三部作品,情緒音樂配合敘事者語調 帶動視聽眾感受,非情緒音樂亦達到承接事件的效果,皆符合聲音在敘事理論的應用方 法。

#### 四、事件元素拆解

接下來在事件這個部分,將分解出三部作品透過影像、聲音、字卡、敘事內容等所呈現出的故事構成之最小單位。在情節分割上,《設計與思考》使用字卡以主題做區隔,《漢字》雖然也有以地區粗略劃分,但由於部分段落內容前後呼應強烈,因此需要重新詳細歸納,《自造時代》則無。

<sup>2 《</sup>設計與思考》,00:00~13:20。

<sup>3 《</sup>自造時代》,00:00~02:00。

<sup>4 《</sup>漢字》,00:00~02:20。

表二:三部作品之事件歸納

| 表二:三部作品之事件歸納 |                    |                    |                     |
|--------------|--------------------|--------------------|---------------------|
| 解構           | 情節                 | 序列                 | 功能                  |
| 設計           | 點出 Design Thinking | 社會正面臨問題            | 抗議行動                |
| 與            |                    |                    | 受訪者點出問題所在           |
| 思考           | 設計學校               | 不同領域互動             | 學生跨領域學習             |
|              |                    | 教學與討論              | 生活觀察                |
|              |                    | 研究基礎               | 材料資料庫               |
|              | 前車之鑑               | 學習改進               | 審視問題                |
|              |                    | 察覺問題               |                     |
|              | 人的動力               | 思考「為什麼做」           | 改良針筒的理由             |
|              |                    |                    | 研究反應和觀感             |
|              |                    |                    | 腦力激盪法               |
|              | 快速建立雛型             | 投資嘗試               | 停車計時器電子化            |
|              |                    | 接受錯誤               | 建構模型                |
|              | 突破思維               | 轉換思考方式             | Skype               |
|              |                    |                    | 個人化腳踏車              |
|              | 衝浪者                | 促進企業與設計媒合          | Fast Compony 雜誌     |
|              | 可口可樂               | 因事制宜               | Mac 與可樂包裝           |
|              |                    |                    | ADA 介面              |
|              | 中場轉換               | 具有巧思的設計            | 設計展覽                |
|              |                    |                    | 月相變化對杯              |
|              | 企業與設計              | 兩者溝通               | 林布蘭作畫議題             |
|              |                    | 實用與創意              | 《Computer Lib/Dream |
|              |                    |                    | Machines »          |
|              |                    |                    | 蒸氣壺嘴                |
|              |                    |                    | 《Metropolis》        |
|              | 改變                 | 概念互通               | Hub 共創空間            |
|              |                    | 導入新科技              | 綠建築                 |
|              | Jump               | 協助計畫研擬             | 策略顧問公司 Jump         |
|              |                    | 開放式討論              |                     |
|              | 重新設計投票             | 議題傳達與否             | 選舉體驗                |
|              |                    | 人民與官僚制度            | Code for America    |
|              | 灰色地帶               | 辯證 Design Thinking | 多方客觀看法              |
|              | 烹飪                 | 從料理學習合作            | Hands on Gourmet    |
|              | 鴨嘴獸(卵生哺乳動          | 一個問題涵蓋多領域          | 北美可口可樂設計首           |
|              | 物,引申融合之意)          | 尋求跨領域人才            | 席 Vince Voron 自身經   |
|              |                    |                    | 驗分享                 |
| -            |                    |                    |                     |

|    | 那不是表演藝術,孩子              | 電影工業的合作模式                | 導演 Jack Perez 經驗談            |
|----|-------------------------|--------------------------|------------------------------|
|    | 科學家                     | 藝術與資金的衝突<br>理性領域的 Design | 青蛙生物實驗                       |
|    | 1十字 豕                   | 在主领域的 Design Thinking    | 月年工7万貝城                      |
|    | 統整                      | · ·                      | 反思其意義與帶來的                    |
|    | WLIE.                   | 展                        | 改變                           |
| 自造 | 點出 Maker                | 時代變遷,行為改變                | <u></u> 敘述手作歷史               |
| 時代 | Maker 相關活動              | 推廣動手創作                   | 創客嘉年華                        |
|    |                         | ·                        | 《Make》雜誌                     |
|    | 動力雕塑家                   | 呈現製作過程                   | 機器人                          |
|    | 前期教育                    | 孩子突破性別刻板印                | 希薇雅頻道                        |
|    |                         | 象,多元發展                   |                              |
|    | 手工 vs.機械                | 對工業化大量生產的                | 多個手工與機械製作                    |
|    |                         | 反思                       | 的片段穿插                        |
|    | 推廣方式                    | 透過網路將 Maker 的            | TechShop                     |
|    |                         | 創意傳播給大眾                  |                              |
|    |                         | 提供創作和販賣平臺                |                              |
|    | 企業投入                    | 與 Maker 合作以提升            | 福特汽車案例                       |
|    |                         | 產品品質                     |                              |
|    | 生物科技                    | 提供生物相關領域的                | BioCurious 實驗室               |
|    |                         | 自創平臺與工具                  | 生物駭客                         |
|    | 小成本大挑戰                  | 提倡「開源」概念,分               | OpenRov                      |
|    |                         | 享創意                      | 自製微型衛星                       |
|    |                         | 教育應用                     | 各領域列印所需工具                    |
|    | 3D列印機                   | 說明其減少浪費、材料               | Shapeways                    |
|    |                         | 多元、變化性高                  |                              |
|    | 獨立樂團                    | 改造舊樂器                    | 《The Tinkerers》              |
|    | 群眾募資                    | 發覺多數人的共同問                | 自製可穿戴式裝備                     |
|    |                         | 題,少量投資獲得產品               | 新型募資平臺                       |
|    | 軟體與硬體                   | 軟體開發者自由創業                | Lemnos Labs 育成中心             |
|    |                         | 的機會與面臨的困境                |                              |
|    | 雙重身分                    | 既是工業化生產者,同               | 設計軟體 Autodesk                |
|    |                         | 時也是 Maker                |                              |
|    | 未來趨勢                    | 生產發展在地化、個人               | 業界人士及學者分析                    |
|    | Mr - white is a - white | 化、客製化                    | Rickshaw 客製包                 |
|    | 微型生產                    | 運用科技達到精實生                | Local Motors 汽車公司            |
|    | <b>応ル →→イ</b> √ [ ] .   | 產、與主要市場區隔                | 24 FB (47 = 27 ) \ m4 (7 = 1 |
|    | 醫療科技                    | 用自創科技產品解決                | 美國街頭塗鴉師 Tony                 |
|    | III III 4% ET           | 醫療問題                     | 案例                           |
|    | 世界發展                    | 受到政府重視,提供資               | Maker 改變世界的展                 |
| _  |                         | 金補助                      | 望                            |

| 漢字 | 點出漢字、字型 | 大眾對於文字應用認<br>知的現況 | 受訪者看法           |
|----|---------|-------------------|-----------------|
|    | 認識「字」   | 字型存在於生活           | 各種招牌、告示         |
|    |         |                   | 字型散步            |
|    |         |                   | 桃園機場字型使用錯       |
|    |         |                   | 誤案例             |
|    | 設計教育    | 每個字型都有其個性         | Hip hop 文化      |
|    |         |                   | 字體教科書           |
|    | 傳統印刷歷史  | 凸版印刷文化的保留         | 日星鑄字行           |
|    |         | 介紹平凹凸網版           | 佛教典籍            |
|    |         | 印刷術的傳播            |                 |
|    | 非漢字文化圈  | 漢字歷史              | 甲骨文、秦代統一字       |
|    |         | 學習漢字的方法,理解        | 體、分化出繁簡         |
|    |         | 字源、圖像記憶           | 漢字學習網 Outlier 和 |
|    | 漢字文化圈   | 歐文與漢字設計的異         | Chineasy        |
|    |         | 同之處               | Clifford 字體     |
|    |         | 電腦文字造成衝擊          | 小林章手繪字型工坊       |
|    | 文字與文化   | 文字代表社會和身份         | Outlier 創辦人之一   |
|    |         | 認同                | Ash Henson 經驗談  |
|    | 設計實作    | 字體的完形理論、刻板        | Justfont 字型公司   |
|    |         | 印象和創作             | 文鼎科技公司          |
|    |         | 設計漢字字型所需的         | 香港字體設計師柯熾       |
|    |         | 製作成本過於龐大          | 堅經驗談            |
|    |         | 付出與回收不成比例         | Google Webfont  |
|    | 日本的漢字   | 借鑒日本對文字的重         | 京都文字山           |
|    |         | 視態度               |                 |
|    | 統整      | 希望大眾學習欣賞,讓        | 文字設計工作者述說       |
|    |         | 文化之美得以延續          | 對未來的期待與目標       |

資料來源:研究者分析。

就依序排列下來的事件扣合度而言,《設計與思考》和《自造時代》的事件脈絡分別將 Design Thinking 和 Maker 作為核心,由主要核心分支出許多情節,情節之間的因果關係不大,多為互相平行的元素,情節下再分支成多個序列、功能;《漢字》的事件流程比較明顯,像是一條垂直的線,由前一個主題帶到下一個主題,如先從生活中認識「字」到提點字體設計的重要性,再到漢字的歷史脈絡,先建立好架構後,才從骨幹延伸出許多序列和功能分支。

#### 五、敘事時間安排

時間編排展現的是製作團隊對於敘事的影響力,不同於一般按照時序性發展的作品,《設計與思考》等三部作品主要都是以交叉剪接使敘事內容相輔相成,時序性僅在解釋該主題的脈絡上展現。不過其中亦有花費較長時間的敘事支線穿插,以單獨的「情節」將視聽眾不太理解的名詞或單位做延伸介紹,例如《自造時代》的希薇雅頻道、《漢字》的日星鑄字行。

#### 六、空間與敘事之相互作用

空間選擇、敘事主題和觀點三者是互相影響的,以《設計與思考》和《漢字》為例,前者因為 Design Thinking 一詞發源於歐美地區,所以選擇的受訪者多此為基準,相反地,《漢字》的主題偏向亞洲,敘事也以東方文化居多。再者,TA (target audience) 亦有地區之分,選定 TA 之後觀點便會鎖定,如同漏斗般一步步進行取材、挑揀出適合的內容,鑑於歐美文化在世界的接受率較高,因此產生前者的東方元素趨近於零,後者則佔一半的結果。

#### 七、影片架構

將敘事五段模式帶入起 (開場) 、承 (激勵) 、轉 (錯綜) 、合 (高潮、收尾) ,再合併上方人物功能及事件綜合歸納後,所得之三部作品的敘事流程如下:

表三:三部作品之起承轉合

|                                      | * *                |               |            |
|--------------------------------------|--------------------|---------------|------------|
| 流程                                   | 設計與思考              | 自造時代          | 漢字         |
| 起                                    | 點出 Design Thinking | 動手創作是人類的天     | 一般大眾對於漢字字  |
|                                      | 可以解決社會正在面          | 性,而近代發展出了     | 體之美的認知不夠   |
|                                      | 臨的各種問題             | Maker 一詞      |            |
| 承                                    | 由各個領域講述對           | 建構 Maker 的概念及 | 介紹漢字與印刷相關  |
|                                      | Design Thinking 的應 | 介紹各種相關平臺及     | 知識,以及對文化之影 |
|                                      | 用與看法               | 工具            | 響          |
| 轉                                    | Design Thinking 是解 | 創造產品由手作轉向     | 講述設計漢字字型必  |
|                                      | 決問題的方式之一,但         | 工業化後,如今又轉為    | 須付出龐大資金和人  |
|                                      | 並非公式,更非如媒體         | 更有效率和創意的手     | 力,可是因盜版猖獗無 |
|                                      | 渲染般那樣萬用            | 作             | 法取得對等獲利    |
| 合                                    | 只有對問題發想出創          | Maker 改變生產,繼而 | 人們對於漢字的認識  |
|                                      | 新和改善方法,Design      | 改變世界          | 正在起步,但未來還需 |
|                                      | Thinking 才有意義      |               | 面臨挑戰       |
| indicate a final state of the second |                    |               |            |

資料來源:研究者分析。

歸納後得出,三者在承的部分提供主題的相關知識,但起、轉、合三部分卻略有不同。起的部分,三部皆為點題,不過《設計與思考》和《漢字》兩部則多了提出「問題」。轉的部分,《設計與思考》提供了一個反向觀點,在客觀上做出平衡;《自造時代》表達的是隨著時代改變的狀況,沒有真正的好或壞;《漢字》就有比較明顯的負面呈現,提出的是設計漢字面臨的危機。合的部分,《自造時代》和《漢字》兩部點出 Maker 和漢字的未來發展性,《設計與思考》則是呼應開頭,對關於設計師也不太懂 Design Thinking 這件事,在結尾對 Design Thinking 作出定義。

#### 八、呈現客觀真實

關於製作團隊所建立的真實,透過分析《設計與思考》、《自造時代》、《漢字》三部作品所呈現出的攝影、剪輯和主客語言,可得出其各自想表現的主體觀點及客觀手法。

在觀點呈現方面,三部作品皆以受訪者的第一人稱敘事為主軸,分別陳述 Design Thinking 之定義、Maker 對社會之影響力、漢字之美。先將焦點集中在其中一個人物上,接著再根據其他人物敘述內容之相關程度,將高相關度、得以相互呼應的片段剪輯在同一情節,以此手法不斷轉換敘事人物,使視聽眾得以獲得較多元的認知,再加上一節人物功能分析得出的正反面論述,以建構全面的觀點,是為「內在聚焦」。

不過也因為如此,這讓視聽眾在觀看上很容易受到敘事人物的情緒表現影響,產生干擾客觀判斷的共鳴感。在處理這部分,製作團隊會在段落之間適時插入相關影像,沒有旁白,只有畫面,有時隨著音樂節奏切換,以達到疏離效果。以下將從三部作品中各舉出一個橋段輔助論述,例如:《設計與思考》,過場使用後段敘事者彈奏的鋼琴音樂搭配紐約時報廣場、車站等畫面5,以都會街景呼應前段敘事者提到 Design Thinking 可以幫助大眾解決社會問題;《自造時代》,前段是 Maker 在生物科技的投入,敘事者提到「瞭解箇中原理,可以從中學到什麼?如何應用在生活上?」在第三句話直接切到下一段,自製潛水機器人 OpenRov 長達二十五秒沒有音樂的實際操作畫面6,延續前段同時達到承接效果;《漢字》,在空間轉場到香港後,畫面先呈現香港風景,接著才帶到地鐵站,最後是地鐵站名,重新進入主題7。

<sup>5《</sup>設計與思考》,08:08~08:30。

<sup>6《</sup>自造時代》,20:08~20:33。

<sup>7《</sup>漢字》,40:59~41:20。

#### 肆、結論

以敘事理論解構《設計與思考》、《自造時代》、《漢字》三部作品後,得出結論為:即使在元素略有不同,如敘事者立場和敘事對象在《漢字》裡是否為漢字文化圈者,經由排列組合會造成四種不同的結果、事件分割採用明顯的字卡與否和情節之間平行或垂直的關聯性、是否有視聽眾不太熟悉的名詞或內容需要進行時間的敘事支線編排,以及主題和觀點對空間選擇造成的影響,要討論 Design Thinking 就會選擇以詞語發源地歐美地區為主等,但三者在組建整體的基礎架構如每個人物的功能定位正方、反方、目標等皆有之,敘事流程的起承轉合也十分明確,另外,建構真實的主體觀點和客觀表現手法皆有異曲同工之妙,同工在於片段選材及編排的方式所體現出的內在聚焦與疏離效果,是為一種鮮明且符合紀錄片敘事理論架構、易被視聽眾理解之風格。

儘管「設計」一詞代表的意義如此龐大,蔡牧民導演仍抓住了脈絡,題材選擇近代興起和過去既有但沒有受到重視的廣泛議題,進行深入剖析,且以多元視角呈現,所用之手法並非單純的正面論述,亦有反面,不斷提醒視聽眾紀錄片不只是紀錄,不要一味接受,而是要懂得反思。蔡牧民導演的敘事風格就如設計本身那般開放,是文本與其閱讀者相互影響交織而成,沒有直接告訴視聽眾應該要秉持何種固定看法,製作團隊將應該知道的一切都傳達出來,最後結果就看視聽眾如何選擇,因為每個人都擁有自我判斷的權利。

#### 參考書目

#### 中文資料

何佳芸、楊久穎、廖素珊、羅珊珊(譯)(民 98)。設計全書 A-Z(原作者: Stephen Bayley & Terence Conran)。臺北:積木文化。(原著出版年: 2007)

曾芷琳、吳官真、蕭淑乙(民 105)。設計概論。新北:新文京開發。

靳斌(民 105)。真實如何呈現:闡釋學視野下的紀錄片敘事策略。北京:社會科學文獻。

翁振盛、葉偉忠(民 99)。敘事學·風格學。臺北:行政院文化建設委員會。

李道明(民 102)。紀錄片:歷史、美學、製作、倫理。臺北:三民。

蔡琰(民 89)。電視劇:戲劇傳播的敘事理論。臺北:三民。

劉立行(民 101)。當代電影理論與批評。臺北:五南圖書。

傅國春、趙然(民99)。聲音在紀錄片中的作用。新聞愛好者,8,108-109。

曹字(民 100)。聲音在紀錄片創作中的敘事功能。新聞愛好者,2,109-110。

陳知寧(民 106)。論紀錄片中的被攝者表演與權力位移:《我的強娜威》與《兒戲》比較分析。奇萊論衡,3,102-103。

范宜如(民 98)。個人記憶.家國敘事:紀錄片《銀簪子》、《山有多高》的影像詮釋與意義 論述。中正大學中文學術年刊,14,127-128。

#### 外文資料

Industrial Designers Society of America. (n.d.). Retrieved from https://www.idsa.org/events/what-id

#### 影片

楊育修、黃幼萱(監制),蔡牧民(導演)(民 101)。思考與設計【DVD 影片】。臺北市:繆思有限公司。

楊育修、賴佩芸(監制),蔡牧民(導演)(民 103)。自造時代【DVD 影片】。臺北市:繆思有限公司。

蔡牧民、賴佩芸(監制),蔡牧民(導演)(民 105)。漢字【DVD 影片】。臺北市:繆思有限公司。